

After working in the mining zones for so long, Zhao Quan was aware of the situation.

In the beginning, he was a miner himself.

For miners with experience, zones that were highly prone to collapse were dangerous. But some of them could find their way to safety by scrutinizing the rock pattern in the mine shaft.

In the past, when important mining development projects met with such problems, they would hire miners with these abilities at a high price to mine as far as they could.

Although it was a high-risk job, someone was always willing to take the risk if they offered enough money.

So in Zhao Quan's eyes, laborers' lives were always cheap and didn't mean anything at all.

He turned to look at Jiang Ning and Hua Sheng, then said respectfully to Guo Meng, "Mr Guo, this is Hua Sheng. He has a lot of experience and he was the one that discovered the grave!"

At the sound of that, Guo Meng stared at Hua Sheng so hard that it sent terrifying shivers down his back!

"Get those miners with experience to come over," he ordered. "Get them to go in together and retrieve it!"

"Yes!" When Zhao Quan heard him, he was exhilarated.

When someone as intimidating as Guo Meng gave orders, no one dared to disobey him.

If he had known this would happen, he would have told Guo Meng to get this thing done himself. Perhaps he would still be able to negotiate with Guo Meng and didn't have to stoop to begging Jiang Ning humbly.

Zhao Quan instantly walked towards Jiang Ning and the others.

Zhao Quan didn't give a damn about Jiang Ning now. After all, he was all too clear about what Guo Meng was like.

"Jiang Ning, it's not up to you now. Since you have no choice, I suggest you go with the flow and don't make any mistakes!" said Zhao Quan. Then he laughed smugly and pointed at Hua Sheng as he wiped the smile off his own face and it became filled with disdain. "Get those friends of yours to come over and enter the mine immediately!"

"If you hold Mr Guo up, your entire family will get into trouble!"

Hua Sheng's expression turned dark. But he continued standing there motionlessly.

Jiang Ning was around, so he had nothing to fear!

"What?"

When Zhao Quan saw that Hua Sheng refused to move, he became furious. He stepped forward

and raised his hand to slap Hua Sheng.

PAK!

It was crisp!

But this was a slap that Jiang Ning delivered hard onto Zhao Quan's face.

It sent Zhao Quan flying across the air. He crashed and rolled a few times on the ground before he could steady himself.

"You..." Zhao Quan was infuriated. He pointed his finger at Jiang Ning and said, "Do you want to die?"

"I think," said Jiang Ning calmly, "You're the one with a death wish. The eighth mining zone belongs to Lin Group. Since when did random strays like you have the right to meddle in our affairs?"

"You...you're too cocky!" bellowed Zhao Quan as he climbed to his feet. But he didn't dare to charge right toward Jiang Ning. He went to Guo Meng instead and said coldly, "Mr Guo, I think if we don't get rid of this man, there's probably no way we can go down for it today!"

If he wanted to make use of someone else, then he was going all out!

At first, he was worried that Jiang Ning was a coward and would hand over the eighth mining zone at the get-go. But now things turned out well!

Sure enough, Guo Meng's expression turned dusky.

He was a vicious man!

He was brutal!

He was like a ferocious wolf who had lost all his patience.

It was his mission to retrieve the item from the grave. In order to achieve this, he was willing to do anything, including committing murder!

"I'm giving you one last chance to get lost!" Guo Meng stepped forward and he didn't hide the murderous air around him.

As Hua Sheng was a normal person, he immediately trembled in fear. He even started growing breathless as he broke into a cold sweat!

Jiang Ning hummed gently. His voice was very soft, yet he instantly obliterated the terrifying pressure hanging over them. Hua Sheng and the others immediately felt more relaxed.

"But I don't want to give you any chances at all."

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

“You’re asking for it!” yelled Guo Meng. The people behind him instantly charged forward and surrounded Jiang Ning immediately.

“I think you are the one who wants to die!”

Zhao Quan burst out laughing coldly as he gloated over Jiang Ning’s misfortune.

But before he managed to finish his sentence, the people who charged towards Jiang Ning came flying back even faster like they were shooting stars...

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

.....

After several dull thuds, Guo Meng and his men crashed to the ground. In an instant, they were immobile and weren't even able to scream before knocking out.

“That...that’s impossible!”

Zhao Quan felt as though someone was choking his throat!

It went dry instantly!

Why was Jiang Ning so powerful?

SWOOSH!

Guo Meng moved in on him without waiting for him to say a word.

He had to do this himself!

When he saw Jiang Ning's moves, Guo Meng knew he was a martial artist. But so what?

Anyone who prevented him from completing his mission had to die!

Guo Meng was extremely fast. When he suddenly took a step, circles of dust floated up.

With hands as fast as the wind, he hacked towards Jiang Ning's throat viciously. This was a fatal move!

"Grandmaster level?" laughed Jiang Ning suddenly in contempt.

He suddenly reached a strong and weighty fist out and struck Guo Meng's palm.

PAK!

Guo Meng's expression instantly changed as the fist came down on him like a heavy hammer.

He retreated several steps and a grim expression was on the face beneath the mask. But there was now fear in his eyes as they brimmed with disbelief.

How could there be anyone as powerful as this?

He was a grandmaster that was on the brink of

becoming an advanced grandmaster. But one punch from Jiang Ning was enough to send his blood rushing through his body!

Who was Jiang Ning?!

He wasn't alone. Zhao Quan was staring dumbfounded as well in disbelief.

Was Guo Meng... defeated?

He was Agent 10 from Hidden Sect!

He was so highly skilled and respected, so Zhao Quan didn't even dare to breathe out loud in front of Guo Meng. But Jiang Ning was totally unafraid of Guo Meng and even made Guo Meng retreat!

"That's all you have and you dare to snatch my things away from me?" Jiang Ning walked towards Guo Meng. "It looks like His Lordship looks down on me."

"Who are you?" shouted Guo Meng as his expression suddenly changed dramatically.

A look of terror and panic suddenly swept across his eyes as he asked, "Are you Jiang Ning?"

When he said this name, even his voice changed. Zhao Quan could clearly detect fear in it!

Was Guo Meng afraid?

Even just saying the words 'Jiang Ning' made him fearful!

“Not bad. You know who I am.”

Jiang Ning continued walking towards Guo Meng. As his aura increased, the fear in Guo Meng’s eyes intensified.

He was more worried that Jiang Ning might have gotten suspicious when he wanted to force the miners to enter the mining shaft in search of something.

His Lordship and the more powerful agents weren’t around. He was no match against Jiang Ning on his own!

Guo Meng stared at Jiang Ning before suddenly turning to run in the opposite direction.

He wanted to run!

He must run!

He knew that he didn’t have the power to fight Jiang Ning at all.

SWOOSH!

Guo Meng was extremely swift. With a tap of his foot, he shot out. But before he even took a few steps, a cold wind swept across his ear!

“Are you trying to run?” Jiang Ning’s voice sounded like muffled thunder as it exploded by his ears, “I think you have to leave something behind, don’t you?”

Jiang Ning then made an attack!

It was as strong as a gale!

BOOOOOM!

With a single punch, blasts filled the air. They were so thunderous that Guo Meng's eardrums ached.

He paled in fear and raised his fists to retaliate, but it was all too late. Jiang Ning simply hurled the punch onto his shoulder, and there was a cracking sound.

"AH!" yelled Guo Meng loudly. He didn't dare to continue fighting him and still wanted to run. But of course, there was no escape for him.

Jiang Ning reached his hand out and grabbed Guo Meng hard by the arm. With a strong tug, he yanked Guo Meng right back. Guo Meng's eyes were filled with agony!

BAM!

Guo Meng wasn't in time to escape. After Jiang Ning grabbed him, he lifted him right up and smashed him onto the ground hard. Blood swiftly oozed from the corners of his mouth.

"PFFFT!"

It felt as though all his organs were shattered!

After suffering the fall, Guo Meng felt as though every bone in his body was broken. When he

attempted to stand, Jiang Ning stepped on him. He pinned him completely to the ground.

“Where are you going?” Jiang Ning lowered his head as he looked at the red cloud on Guo Meng’s neck. “With these lousy abilities, you must be only a servant at Hidden Sect.”

Guo Meng’s mind went blank as he went breathless. The blood surging rapidly through his body was making his body swell.

“You...how dare you try to kill me?” shouted Guo Meng.

CRAACK!

Jiang Ning stepped harder and broke Guo Meng’s sternum.

“AHHH!”

He let out a bloodcurdling scream!

Zhao Quan stood there looking like his soul had departed from his body!

That was Guo Meng!

He was Agent 10 from Hidden Sect. How...how could Jiang Ning pin him under his feet?

Zhao Quan clearly witnessed Jiang Ning throwing Guo Meng to the ground with a single punch. Then he immobilized Guo Meng by stepping on him.

In front of Jiang Ning, the unsurpassable Guo Meng was worse than a dog!

“Kill you? You aren’t good enough.” Jiang Ning stepped harder this time. Guo Meng didn’t even have the time to scream before he fainted.

The air was deathly silent.

Hua Sheng and the others were dumbstruck by Jiang Ning’s potent skills. Zhao Quan trembled as all color was stripped from his face.

He brought Guo Meng along with more than a dozen highly skilled fighters here, but now...

All of them were lying on the ground motionlessly except for him!

Jiang Ning defeated them all!

How...how was this possible?

Wasn’t he afraid to die? Those men were from Hidden Sect.

But before Zhao Quan realized it, Jiang Ning had turned and was now looking at him.

In an instant, Zhao Quan felt as though he had plummeted into a bottomless ice pit and felt nothing but a biting cold through his entire body.

“What...what do you want?” asked Zhao Quan with a hoarse voice. It sounded as though his throat was filled with sand, and it was agonizing even to speak.

“Come over here,” said Jiang Ning calmly.

Zhao Quan was too afraid to move.

“Come over,” said Jiang Ning slightly more loudly. As it rang in Zhao Quan’s ears, he almost wanted to pass out.

Zhao Quan was too afraid to say a word as he slowly walked up in front of Jiang Ning and said, “It’s broad daylight, so you can’t be....AH!”

Before he finished his sentence, Jiang Ning kicked him and made him kneel on the ground!

“Do you think these workers’ lives are worthless? Then what about yours?” asked Jiang Ning, “Is it more worthless than theirs?”

Zhao Quan covered his face and didn’t dare to say a word at all.

Jiang Ning might really just kill him on the spot!

Zhao Quan couldn't help shivering under this horrifying air of murder. His back was already soaking wet with sweat.

Guo Meng and the others lay on the ground not too far from him. It was impossible to tell if there were any survivors...

How could Jiang Ning be so scary?

Zhao Quan couldn’t figure out what just happened at all. Wasn’t Jiang Ning just someone who worked for Lin Group and merely a man who

married into Lin Yuzhen's family? So how could he be this powerful? It was as though...Guo Meng was petrified of him.

What was going on?



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“What’s inside the mine?” asked Jiang Ning as he stared at Zhao Quan.

“There...there’s a grave,” said Zhao Quan with a trembling voice. He was afraid of withholding the truth from him.

“What’s in the grave?”

“There...there’s some boxing technique manual inside. Guo Meng has been looking for it all this time.”

Sure enough, it was in the eighth mining zone!

Jiang Ning didn’t expect to find a page from the Extreme Fist Technique Manual here in Xishan. But what was it doing in a grave?

Who invented this fist technique? And why was it hidden in such a far-flung place? Why was it even kept in a collapsing mine shaft? Someone clearly didn’t want it to be found.

“I told you everything. Now let me go! Let me go!” implored Zhao Quan.

But Jiang Ning ignored him.

He was nothing but an ant and unworthy for him to finish off personally. He didn't even fancy the likes of Guo Meng and liked Zhao Quan far less.

Since Jiang Ning didn't care about him, Zhao Quan quickly climbed up and dashed out of the mining zone. He kept looking back as he ran, worried that Jiang Ning might go back on his

word.

When he reached the entrance, there was no sign Jiang Ning chasing after him and it was impossible to catch up with him now. Zhao Quan heaved a sigh of relief.

“That was close...” But before he finished his words, he suddenly felt as though he walked into a wall. He bumped himself so hard that it left his ears ringing as he fell to the ground hard.

There were a few people standing in front of him with chilly looks on their faces!

“Mr Zhao? Do you remember us?”

The workers were holding shovels in their hands as they stared angrily at him and their stares left him shivering. “You broke my leg back then. I bet you never guessed that this day would come!”

“And us too! You bullied us for so many years. There's nowhere for you to run today!”

In a matter of moments, all of them dragged Zhao Quan away like a dead dog.

Jiang Ning couldn't be bothered.

He walked up to the mining shaft and frowned as he looked into the pitch black and deep shaft.

It was likely that there was a page from the Extreme Fist Technique Manual in there. But it was too dangerous to enter and there was no guarantee anyone could come out alive.

If the mining shaft collapsed, whoever was in there was bound to die!

Even he didn't have a chance at survival.

Who hid the Extreme Fist Technique Manual in such a dangerous place so well?

“Mr Jiang?” As Hua Sheng saw Jiang Ning standing there, he walked over and asked cautiously, “Is there anything important in the grave in the mining shaft?”

“Yes, there's something very important inside,” Jiang Ning nodded, “It's extremely important to me. But it was probably hidden there so that no one else can find it, so it must be impossible to retrieve it.”

He wasn't like those from Hidden Sect nor like His Lordship. He wouldn't resort to any means to get what he wanted like they did.

And now he no longer only lived for himself. What would become of Lin Yuzhen if he died?

“Mr Jiang, we can go in!” Hua Sheng's voice suddenly got louder.

Jiang Ning turned his head and saw a few people standing behind Hua Sheng already. They were looking at Jiang Ning with determination in their eyes.

“Mr Jiang, we can go in and help you get what you want!”

“Yes! We can go in since we've been inside before. We know the situation down there, so we can give it a try!”

“ Mr Jiang, you helped us so much. It is only right that we return you the favor! Let us go in!”

.....

Everyone kept going on one after another with their voices trembling slightly. They were clearly afraid of going into such a dangerous place, but they were still willing to do it.

“No way!” Jiang Ning shook his head right away, “Yuzhen and I didn't expect anything in return when we helped you. We're not going to let you risk your lives like this!”

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning rejected them sternly.

He would rather do without the fist technique manual than let Hua Sheng and the others risk their lives for it. Otherwise, he was no better than Hidden Sect.

Jiang Ning shook his head right away.

“Mr Jiang!”

“That’s enough. It is important to me, but not enough for me to gamble with your lives,” said Jiang Ning sternly. “Your families need you and so does the eighth mining zone. We are counting on you for Xishan’s future.”

“We should do more meaningful things while we’re alive. Things that are far more meaningful than the item inside.”

Hua Sheng’s eyes became red and he parted his mouth to speak, but Jiang Ning refused to let him go on.

“Fill that mining shaft up.”

The Extreme Fist Technique was important. But since he was unable to retrieve it, he had to prevent His Lordship from getting hold of it as well. So this was one way of doing that.

Jiang Ning knew how scary it was for a mining shaft to collapse. Someone could die.

Even the gods couldn’t escape a collapsing shaft.

If he allowed Hua Sheng and the others to take the risk, then Lin Yuzhen would think he was a heartless man and never talk to him again.

“Mr Jiang...”

The others got a little anxious after Jiang Ning refused them. They wanted to persuade him again, but Hua Sheng stopped them.

“Since Mr Jiang is worried about us, then let's do as he says,” he waved his hand and said, “Make plans to get the mining shaft filled tonight just in case.”

After Jiang Ning left, Hua Sheng looked at the others and made a gesture with his hand. All of them understood it immediately and didn't go on talking.

When Jiang Ning returned to the office, Lin Yuzhen was teaching some workers how to categorize documents to help improve efficiency.

On the table by the side, there were some seasonal fruits. They were already washed and cut, but Lin Yuzhen hadn't taken a single bite.

“It's important to improve efficiency. You'll end up spending half the time on the work instead. You can keep feeling around while you're at work and find better ways later on,” explained Lin Yuzhen patiently.

Her voice sounded a little hoarse. It was clear she had been talking for a long time, and her throat was dry.

“Also, there are some things I need to tell you.”

Lin Yuzhen had no intention of resting because she was more or less wrapping up things here today and she would return to Donghai with Jiang Ning. If she didn't say it today, she didn't know when she would be coming back to Xishan. “As for the rules and regulations at the office...”

“Take a break,” said Jiang Ning as he suddenly walked in, “Drink some water or take some fruit to moisten your throat.”

When the employees of the labor union saw Jiang Ning walking in, they immediately stood up and looked embarrassed.

They kept telling Lin Yuzhen to take a break, but she refused and it was hard for them to insist.

“Are you done on your end?” asked Lin Yuzhen as she turned to look at Jiang Ning.

“Yes, I'm done.” Jiang Ning poured Lin Yuzhen a glass of warm water and handed it to her. “Drink up.”

He wasn't taking no for an answer.

Lin Yuzhen stuck her tongue out before obediently finishing the water. She didn't dare oppose Jiang Ning as she knew it would make him angry.

Jiang Ning handed the plate of fruit to Lin Yuzhen and disallowed her from talking.

He turned to look at those employees from the labor union.

“When it comes to working, you need to be more hands-on. Since you are beginners, I will send someone to train you, but you have to be diligent, understand?”

“Yes, Mr Jiang!”

“We won’t disappoint you!”

“We will work hard and try not to embarrass Mr Jiang, Miss Lin, or Lin Group!”

Jiang Ning nodded, “I want you to know that you’re doing it for your own sakes. Work hard, and don’t let us down.”

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Yes, Mr Jiang!”

Lin Yuzhen obediently ate the fruit while Jiang Ning spoke to the and didn't dare to interrupt him. When she was done, she continued teaching the employees.

They worked until almost 9:00 pm before the handover was completed. Jiang Ning then brought Lin Yuzhen back to the hotel to rest and got ready to leave the next day.

At this moment.

In the eighth mining zone!

In front of the mine shaft that was prone to collapse, Hua Sheng and the others had made preparations.

They had mining lights, rope, knives, shovels, and even dried food and water.

“Mr Jiang and Miss Lin have done so much for us, but there aren't a lot of things that we can do for them,” said Hua Sheng. “We have all gone down this mine shaft before. You probably remember the situation inside, right?”

“Yes, I remember! I definitely remember!”

“We are all seasoned miners. This is the one skill that I have, so of course, I don't see a problem.”

“If the thing inside the shaft means so much to Mr Jiang, then let's take it out for him!”

Hua Sheng nodded as he looked at them with a look of resolution.

“My brothers, let me remind you. It is dangerous to enter this mining shaft even if you are experienced. You have to think this through carefully,” he said as he inhaled deeply.

They were mentally prepared for the worst outcome, but this also made them even more determined.

Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen helped them so much by giving them hope. He couldn't forget how he went looking for Lin Group employees in Donghai and how they were treated back then.

Also, he couldn't forget how Lin Yuzhen cried like a little girl when she saw how much suffering and humiliation they had to go through.

They were merely normal miners. When had anyone ever cared so much for them?

Who would defend their dignity like this and give them hope?

Except for Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen, no one else would!

So they were willing to risk the potential danger and their lives. If it meant they could do a little something for Jiang Ning and the others, it was worth it!

“I've thought it through!”

“Me too!”

“Stop rambling. I'm not afraid, so let's go!”

They inhaled deeply and left two people outside for back up before wriggling into the mining shaft without hesitation.

The sky was dark. Among the stars that night, there was one particularly bright star that kept shining brilliantly.

Its light was incomparable to that of the vast Milky Way, but it kept shining brightly and lit up the darkness that surrounded it.

In the hotel.

Lin Yuzhen was honestly tired. So after taking a bath, she lunged onto the bed and fell asleep swiftly.

Jiang Ning sat on the bedside thinking about the single page from the Extreme Fist Technique Manual.

He didn't particularly covet such things. If he didn't have to pit himself against His Lordship and Hidden Sect to root out hidden dangers, Jiang Ning wouldn't be interested in the Extreme Fist Technique Manual at all.

“His Lordship, why are you so interested in the Extreme Fist Technique? Is there some secret to the manual just like what He Linbei said?” said Jiang Ning in his heart. “In that case, if we bury it in the mine, they will probably be unable to find

the complete manual. That way, whatever His Lordship is planning will still be ruined.”

When the thought crossed Jiang Ning’s mind, he shook his head.

“Even if they had to dig three feet underground, those crazy people will dig up the manual.”

After giving it some thought, he decided to give Hua Sheng a call. He wanted to tell him to fill the mine well. But before he made the call, his mobile phone rang.

Jiang Ning walked out of the room and gently closed the door behind him. Then he looked at the phone and realized it was Hua Sheng calling.

When he answered the phone, he heard an excited and trembling voice coming from the other end.

“Mr Jiang! We helped you retrieve that thing from the mine! We took it out!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning was stunned. "What were you talking about?"

"We retrieved that thing from the mine!" came Hua Sheng's trembling voice. He was clearly very excited.

Jiang Ning inhaled deeply. He didn't expect Hua Sheng actually to enter that mine.

That mine had a high chance of collapsing!

"I'm coming over right now!"

Jiang Ning didn't speak further. After hanging up the phone, he prepared to leave. But the room door opened, and Lin Yuzhen was standing there rubbing her eyes as she spoke in a daze, "Did something happen?"

"It's nothing. I'm going to the eighth mining zone and will be back very soon. Why don't you go to bed?"

Lin Yuzhen nodded obediently. Then she climbed back into bed and under the blanket.

Jiang Ning sped the entire way until he reached the eighth mining zone.

All the lights at the mine were on.

Hua Sheng and the others looked exhilarated. They were so excited that they were at a loss for words.

They helped Jiang Ning with something that was

within their power. It was immensely satisfying for them!

“We brought it out!”

“Since it was something that Mr Jiang wanted, we had to take it out.”

They were overwhelmed with joy.

It was a risky business to stay in a mine shaft that was prone to collapsing. Anyone in the same shoes would be unwilling to enter it unless they were paid a lot.

They were gambling with their lives!

Although Jiang Ning didn't want them to go, they secretly went anyway so that they could help Jiang Ning take what he wanted. Even if they died there, it wouldn't stop them.

Jiang Ning's car arrived.

Hua Sheng quickly called out, “Mr Jiang!”

When Jiang Ning got out of the car, he seemed displeased. His expression was grim and he looked angry.

“Are you insane?” he yelled sternly. “Who said you could go in there?”

Hua Sheng and the others were instantly stunned. They didn't expect Jiang Ning to throw such a temper.

"If any of you die, what's going to happen to your families? Don't you have any brains? How can a bunch of old men like you be so reckless?" yelled Jiang Ning furiously. "If any of you died, how am I supposed to answer to your families?"

He stared hard at Hua Sheng and the others with a cold expression on his face. At first they were in shock, but their eyes soon brimmed with tears after that.

They knew that Jiang Ning was just concerned for them and worried that something bad would happen to them.

That was why he disallowed them from entering right from the start and gave orders for it to be filled. It was because he didn't want anyone to go in and meet with an accident.

But they went in behind Jiang Ning's back.

"Mr Jiang..." Hua Sheng smiled awkwardly as he said good-naturedly, "Aren't we all fine now?"

"Fine?"

Jiang Ning got even louder, "If you bloody met with any accident, would you still be standing here?"

"I told you it might have been important, but it's not as important as your own lives. Why didn't you get it?"

He was really furious.

The Extreme Fist Technique Manual was so important that His Lordship even spent 20 years running Hidden Sect so that he could obtain the entire manual.

The importance of the fist technique manual was self-evident.

But in Jiang Ning's eyes, the most precious thing on earth was life.

Especially the lives of these ordinary and most innocent people. Each one supported their entire families and were someone's husband, father, and son!

If they died, their entire families would fall apart!

"Men don't only live for themselves. Remember that," said Jiang Ning in a serious tone as he looked at them.

"Yes, Mr Jiang, we understand and we'll remember it well," one of the piped up and smiled even though his eyes were turning red. "But you and Miss Lin helped us so much, so this was just one of the few things we could do for you."

Hua Sheng cautiously took a box out and said, "We've been inside before, and we discovered another connecting mine shaft that made it much safer to go around it. We went in only because we had the confidence to do so, you really didn't have to worry about us. We're all afraid of dying too!"

Jiang Ning looked all of them and exhaled deeply.

He knew there was no point in talking about it. As long as it was something he wanted, even if they weren't confident, they would go all out to get it for him somehow.

Was this a case of kindness being rewarded with kindness?

But he wasn't a good man and had merely done a few insignificant things.

Yet to Hua Sheng and the others, it was considered profound kindness!

"Don't worry, Mr Jiang, we won't do anything reckless from now on. We'll make the eighth mining zone great and help develop Xishan. We won't put our lives at risk anymore."

"That's right, Mr Jiang. Don't be angry. This is... yours."

Hua Sheng walked over, but he was worried that Jiang Ning was still angry.

Jiang Ning didn't know what else to say.

When Jiang Ning saw Hua Sheng's pure and sincere eyes, he felt that taking great risks to protect this country for the sake of these ordinary people all these years was worth it.

"Thank you, everyone," said Jiang Ning.

He didn't say anything else.

No matter how much he said, they couldn't make Hua Sheng and the others happier than hearing these three words.

When Hua Sheng and the others heard Jiang Ning thank them, they were overwhelmed with joy. They quickly waved their hands and said, "You're welcome!"

Jiang Ning accepted the box and took a look at it. The copper lock on it was already a little corroded. Hua Sheng took out a pair of pliers and pried it open effortlessly.

"Mr Jiang, this grave has been there for many years. We've seen a lot of them while mining. I'm guessing this one is at least 100 years old," said Hua Sheng. "This grave was empty, and there was no coffin inside at all. All it contained was this box and a stone tablet with some words on it. I tried everything I could, but didn't manage to take the tablet out."

Jiang Ning nodded, "As long as you managed to come out safely, the rest can wait."

He opened the box to discover a single page of the boxing technique manual inside!

Its yellowish parchment looked exactly the same as the one he had. Even the creases and lines matched completely.

Jiang Ning undid the string around it and unrolled the page. His eyes instantly lit up.

"It looks like He Linbei was right," he said to

himself in his heart, “There seems to be something about this boxing technique manual and the lines on the parchment.”

Since he only had two pages, it was hard to see what it was. But Jiang Ning had a feeling that the pattern on it was actually a map!

There was only one move on each page, yet there were thousands of ways of adapting it and it consisted of all the fist techniques in the world. Since Jiang Ning was already familiar with it, it was easy for him to learn this new page.

“What’s this, Mr Jiang?”

As Jiang Ning stayed quiet for a long time, Hua Sheng was worried that this wasn’t what Jiang Ning wanted.

“All of you were a big help to me,” said Jiang Ning as he raised his head to look at them. “You might even have saved a lot more lives because of this!”

At the sound of that, Hua Sheng and the others trembled in shock.

It was their honor to win praise from Jiang Ning!

They weren’t good with words, so even though they were feeling emotional, they could only clench their fists and their faces turned red. But the happiness and excitement in their eyes was unmistakable.

Jiang Ning looked at them and noticed that they were covered in dirt. There were also scratches

on their faces.

It was evident that it was exceptionally dangerous inside the mine.

No one would know for certain unless they went in themselves.

“Good job!” said Jiang Ning solemnly, “Now we must seal the mine to stop others from entering and avoid accidents. I’m going to stand here and watch all of you, so you can’t deceive me again.”

“Yes, Mr Jiang!” Hua Sheng and the others couldn’t help laughing.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Jiang Ning watched the mine get filled with concrete with his own eyes before feeling more at ease.

It was already very late at night, so he immediately told Hua Sheng and the rest to go back and sleep.

When Jiang Ning returned to the hotel, Lin Yuzhen was already awake. The moment she saw him step in, she immediately ran from the bed and into his arms.

“I don't dare to sleep without you.”

“Silly girl.” Jiang Ning tousled her hair. “I'm back now, so go to sleep.”

He carried Lin Yuzhen and made her blush instantly as she shrank into his embrace. She let Jiang Ning treat her like a child and carefully place her in bed before tucking her in gently.

After saying goodnight, she slowly closed her eyes again.

Jiang Ning didn't sleep.

He walked out to the balcony and took out that new page from the Extreme Fist Technique Manual to study its moves. In an instant, he experienced something strange!

There was only one move on the parchment, but in Jiang Ning's mind, there were hundreds of moves. They were running through his mind at this very moment as they rolled and jumped

ceaselessly!

He sat there quietly as he stared at the parchment all the way until dawn.

When Jiang Ning heard Lin Yuzhen's stretching sounds, he gathered his thoughts back.

There wasn't a shred of exhaustion in him. Instead, he was energetic while his eyes were as radiant as a lonely star in the night sky.

"This boxing technique manual sure is strange."

Jiang Ning rolled the parchment up before stuffing it back into his pocket and getting up to enter the room.

Lin Yuzhen had just opened her eyes and was still in a daze.

"Did you get enough sleep?"

"Yup."

Jiang Ning walked over and touched Lin Yuzhen on the nose. "You have to go back today. There are too many things in the company waiting for you to deal with. If you don't go back, Dad can't cope his own."

"Aren't you going back?"

Lin Yuzhen knew what Jiang Ning was driving at.

The two planned to go back together previously.

“There’s work waiting for me here,” said Jiang Ning, “I want to finish dealing with the stuff here and leave Hua Sheng and the others worry-free. I want to do a little bit more for them.”

Jiang Ning initially wanted them to deal with everything themselves. He wanted them to overcome difficulties and get a feel of things on their own. But now he felt they were too inexperienced in this area, so they might not be able to perform well.

Jiang Ning would much rather resolve these problems for them than spend unnecessary time. This would avoid any complications from arising and not let Lin Yuzhen’s efforts go to waste.

“Okay, I’ll go with whatever you’ve arranged,” Lin Yuzhen nodded obediently without asking further.

She was supportive of all decisions that Jiang Ning made.

“Alright now, get out of bed and wash up. Have some breakfast before I send you to the airport.”

Jiang Ning chased Lin Yuzhen out of bed like she was a little pig.

At the same time.

Gao Shou didn’t sleep a wink all night.

His eyes were both bloodshot and looked terrifying.

He and Zhao Quan had already discussed their

future. Zhao Quan was to take back a few mining zones while he registered for a new company. They wanted to rebuild Black Star Mining and control the Xishan mining industry once again.

But he didn't expect to hear news of Zhao Quan's death.

He had been beaten up half to death and tossed by the roadside, where he was bitten to death by stray dogs!

It was too horrifying to see.

Just the pictures alone made Gao Shou's hair stand.

The highly skilled fighter from Hidden Sect that Zhao Quan called along was a really vicious character according to what Gao Shou heard.

But Guo Meng had been maimed and tossed into a smelly ditch!

Was Jiang Ning a lunatic?

He even dared to attack a member of Hidden Sect!

"I don't think I can continue surviving in Xishan anymore. If I don't leave, then Jiang Ning won't let me off!"

Gao Shou gritted his teeth as his body quivered in anger.

How many years has he spent carving a career in Xishan?

He climbed his way up the ladder from the lowest rungs step by step. Now that he finally had this status, he lost it all in a matter of days.

He lost everything!

He even had to give up this villa.

Gao Shou raised his head and took a glance. It was now daybreak. If he didn't leave now, it would be too late.

He picked up his phone and dialed a number.

"There's still one wild mine hidden in Xishan. Are you interested?" Gao Shou narrowed his eyes. "If you want it, I can tell you about it."

After he hung up the phone, Gao Shou's expression had completely changed.

"If I can't get what I want, then Lin Group...can forget about it too! Humph!"

He immediately packed up some gold, jewelry, and credit cards before leaving hurriedly. He couldn't afford to waste a single second.

Just after Gao Shou left, a few masked men entered the villa and searched for a while but didn't find any traces of Gao Shou.

“He’s escaped.”

“Zhao Quan and Guo Meng are both dead, so Gao Shou is probably the only one who knows where the boxing technique manual is,” said the leader coldly as he looked more and more murderous. “Find him! We must locate the manual no matter what!”

“Got it!”

They moved swiftly and disappeared immediately.

At the same time.

The city of Tongshan in the northwest district was only 200 km away from Xishan.

The two cities weren't too far apart, and both made their riches out of mining. But Tongshan was even more advanced than Xishan.

It was because they didn't just have common ores like iron. They also had many rare-earth mines that gave the city extraordinary status.

The Mo family was one of the most powerful families in Tongshan.

More than 80% of the mining zones here belonged to the Mo family. There was even a rumor that the family owned a rare-earth mine that they kept out of sight.

When Gao Shou arrived worn and weary from his trip, he went straight to the top floor of Mo Corporation's head office.

Mo Bei had been waiting for him for some time now.

GULP GULP!

Gao Shou gulped his tea quickly. There was no sign of his previous refinement or gentlemanliness at all. He wasn't even bothered to tidy up his messy hair.

“Mr Gao, how did you end up in this state? It comes as quite a surprise.”

Mo Bei looked at the way Gao Shou appeared and narrowed his eyes.

He wasn't interested in the likes of Gao Shou. Xishan was renowned for producing coal and iron, but the Mo family already had plenty of that.

And Black Star Mining used a primitive approach. They continued to oppress miners and exploit the mines for profit. It was very outdated to the Mo family.

If Gao Shou didn't mention a wild mine tucked away in Xishan, Mo Bei wouldn't have taken any interest at all.

Wild mines was a slang term for rare-earth mines. Since they consisted of rare ores that were typically low in supply, just a small amount could fetch astronomical sums.

On top of that, these mines were not supposed to be privately owned, but the Mo family secretly owned two of such mines.

“Mr Mo must find me such a joke. It really is an embarrassment for me to turn out like this,” sighed Gao Shou somewhat unhappily. “But if Mr Mo isn’t interested in having this conversation with me, then I’ll leave.”

Then he prepared to stand up.

“Mr Gao has quite the temper and you haven’t changed all this time.”

Mo Bei didn’t stand up. He merely smiled and pointed at the office entrance as he said, “If Mr Gao wants to leave, I certainly can’t stop you. Please go ahead.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Gao Shou was immediately somewhat embarrassed.

He already got up halfway, so it didn't seem right for him to stand, but neither was it right for him to sit. He suddenly wasn't sure of what to do.

“Since you're already here, you're considered a friend, and we can certainly talk business. What do you think, Mr Gao?” said Mo Bei as he saved him from further embarrassment. Mr Gao then sat down with a face full of smiles and didn't seem awkward at all.

“Mr Mo, I am impressed by your broad-mindedness,” said Gao Shou as he sat down and looked at Mo Bei. “And that's why you were the first person that came to mind when I had this highly profitable deal. Given the big shot that you are, I think I can trust you.”

Mo Bei merely smiled without saying a word.

He adjusted his suit. There was a calm smile on his mature face as he waited for Gao Shou to go on.

Mo Bei had a lot of experience with business deals. Since someone had come knocking on his door, he ought to firmly control the way the deal went.

He already got wind of Xishan's situation. The loss of support from the powerful northern families must have a major impact on Gao Shou.

And since Gao Shou had already come looking for

him so quickly, something pretty bad must have happened.

The Mo family always believed in being in the top position. They didn't want to be connected to any of those powerful families in the north at all. Once they had ultimate control, even those powerful northern families had to give them a degree of respect!

Just like the Tan family in the northern mountains. They were very strong with many skilled fighters, so all the powerful families in the north had to be nice to them if they wanted anything from the Tan family.

"Mr Mo, you might not know this yet, but problems will brew in Tongshan soon!"

Wily foxes like Gao Shou knew how Mo Bei's mind worked.

When it came to business, it was particularly important to control the conversation.

"Oh, is that so? What kind of problems? Why am I unaware?" said Mo Bei calmly.

"There was a huge change in Xishan, so I'm certain it won't take long for this to affect Tongshan as well," said Gao Shou directly. "My mining company is now the property of Lin Group from Donghai, and this Lin Group is a black sheep!"

"What do you mean by that?"

Of course Mo Bei knew a little about what happened.

The powerful families that backed Gao Shou and the others lost some fight, so they had to hand over the mining company in Xishan to Lin Group.

He was unaware of the specifics, but it was unimportant.

Such things were common with the powerful northern families.

“Mr Mo, we both operate mines. The most important thing in the business is mining. How can we survive without the workers doing it? But now, it's impossible to just pay them peanuts and make them slave for us!”

Mo Bei furrowed his brows a little.

Low-level workers like the miners indeed formed the backbone of their business. How could the ores hidden deep within the mountains be obtained without miners?

All the mining and transport had to be done by miners.

If they couldn't be controlled, then the cost of production would rise significantly!

Cost and profit meant everything to businessmen.

“Now dozens of mines in Xishan have already formed labor unions. And Lin Group allowed self-management of mining zones. Also, they only

require 70% of the profit to be submitted. The remaining 30% now goes to bonuses, scholarships, and night schools to help educate their workers.”

There was a trace of disdain on Gao Shou’s face, “Lin Group has been operating honorable businesses for too long and now they think these miners are the same as those white-collar workers.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

All this effort was wasted on those miners. Gao Shou didn't know whether to call Lin Yuzhen and Jiang Ning dumb or muddleheaded.

"Did Lin Group really do that?" There was a change in Mo Bei's tone.

They would never have thought about any of these things because workers were just tools to them. They shut them up with a paltry income each month, and it was inconceivable to spend so many resources on them.

"Yes, they did!" said Gao Shou as he leaned back against the couch. He narrowed his eyes and looked at Mo Bei, "And I'm afraid this news has probably already reached Tongshan."

Mo Bei's expression turned dark.

He immediately got up and called his secretary to check on the situation and told her to investigate.

Gao Shou laughed coldly inside as Mo Bei spoke to his secretary.

"Lin Group probably didn't expect their decisions to trickle down and cause such an impact on the mining trade! The Mo family won't accept this!"

And Gao Shou was the one who hired people to spread the news like wildfire in Tongshan.

By now, news had spread across all of Tongshan's mining zones. Everyone learned about the revolution in Xishan and the remuneration their miners received.

Many of them could no longer just sit and watch. They all started demanding the same remuneration from their own mining zones!

Even though they were all miners, Red Star Mining had given the miners in Xishan such excellent remuneration. They weren't treated as expendable ordinary workers but truly as part of the company.

It wasn't just perks they were offering; it was dignity!

In a short span of time, several of the Mo family's mining zones' managers sent their requests to the head office. Many of the workers demanded the same benefits as Lin Group and threatened to quit and go work in Xishan!

Mo Bei quickly got wind of this and it made him furious.

"They truly are a black sheep!" Mo Bei spat. "What is Lin Group doing? Don't they know anything about the rules of the trade?"

"Hoho, they really don't," said Gao Shou with his palms up in the air as he sighed. "But I'm certain that they have more initiatives hiding up their sleeves. I just hope it won't affect the Mo family business too badly."

He laughed somewhat gloatingly.

"Mr Mo, I'm no longer in the trade and I'm now all packed and looking for a place to retire. I only came today just to tell you about the location of a wild mine."

When Gao Shou looked at Mo Bei, he detected the light in Mo Bei's eyes. But he stopped and didn't go on talking.

Mo Bei didn't say a word. He immediately took out his checkbook and wrote a check for \$10 million before handing it to Gao Shou.

"This should be enough for your information."

"Mr Mo is so direct," said Gao Shou calmly as he kept the check. "That wild mine is in the depths of the eighth mining zone, in one of its mining shafts. After we excavated it, Zhao Quan and I sealed it so the news wouldn't get leaked."

"Mr Mo probably knows that such a mine can't go into the hands of a private owner. Once they are discovered, they have to be handed over. But the Mo family..." said Gao Shou as he smiled and stopped talking.

Gao Shou had an inkling that the Mo family secretly controlled two wild mines. They even exported the rare ore resources.

When Mo Bei heard him, his face fell as Gao Shou had expected.

"Mr Gao, you can put anything you like into your mouth, but you can't simply say what you like," said Mo Bei coldly. "Your big mouth might get you into trouble!"

“Hahaha. I don’t know anything about it.” Gao Shou stood up and patted his chest where the check was.

“I’ve already sold you the information, so this \$10 million check is now mine. I hope that I managed to help an old friend out, and you got what you desired.”

He spoke frankly, “But let me remind Mr Mo that Jiang Ning from Lin Group has a bad temper and is difficult to get along with. Once he gets wind of the wild mine, the Mo family won’t stand a chance against him.”

After Gao Shou finished his words, he bid Mo Bei farewell before getting up to leave.

Mo Bei watched as Gao Shou walked out. He steadily took out his phone and dialed a number with a cold expression on his face.

“Are you downstairs?” he said calmly. “I just lost a \$10 million check. Get it back.”

When he finished, he hung up the phone.

What information fee?

He didn’t intend to pay a single cent for it.

He heard about that wild mine in Xishan a long time ago, but no news about it surfaced ever since.

He even suspected Gao Shou and Zhao Quan both mined it without permission and secretly

profited from it even.

“Lin Group and Jiang Ning,” he muttered. “I haven’t even met the guy, and he’s already caused me such huge trouble. Lin Group must pay for this loss.”

There was no way he would take Jiang Ning’s lead and treat the workers humanely.

Did they want benefits?

They could dream on.

Mo Bei already gave orders to say that anyone with demanding unreasonable requests should be fired straight away and no mercy was to be shown. He even threatened that he would ensure none of these workers could find jobs in all of Tongshan.

Soon after, there were angry cries all around, but most of them couldn’t do anything about this.

They were just ordinary miners. How could they pit themselves against powerful families like the Mo family that had operated in Tongshan for generations?

At the same time.

Xishan’s transformation could easily be seen.

All the workers were now passionate about work and abided closely by the new rules. For one, their safety was ensured, and now they were also filled with hope for the future.

Everyone now knew that they were working for themselves and their families. They weren't merely working for Lin Group, Jiang Ning, and Lin Yuzhen.

They calculated that just the sum of money Lin Yuzhen offered for their bonuses was worth three months of their salaries!

It meant that they could receive 15 months of salary per year!

They were laborers and not white-collar workers. The prospect of such bonuses made them so delighted that they found it hard to sleep.

Not to mention Lin Yuzhen's initiatives to provide scholarships for their children, old-age pensions, and insurance...

If they didn't work hard to repay Lin Group for their kindness, they felt as though they didn't have the cheek to continue working in the mining zones.

"Mr Jiang said safety first!"

"Mr Jiang even said if our kids graduate with good results, Lin Group will give them priority when hiring!"

"Mr Jiang urged everyone that we can succeed if we have the determination. If we work hard, we'll be rewarded!"

Hua Sheng had been going around with a loudhailer and told everyone these words as if he felt that if it didn't get Jiang Ning's words

emblazoned on everyone's minds, then his work wasn't up to mark.

As the person in charge of the eighth mining zone, there was a great responsibility on his shoulders!

Jiang Ning sat in the office.

He had grapes on his left and bananas on his right.

Jiang Ning didn't manage the mining zones at all since he transferred professionals from Lin Group to help.

He was simply waiting.

He was waiting for some problems that would definitely surface in time.

"Brother Ning, many people have come to Xishan looking for work recently. All of them want to work in our mines. I got someone to make a tally, and it added up to over 500 applicants," reported his subordinate.

"How many can we hire?" asked Jiang Ning as he narrowed his eyes. "Hire as many as you can."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Okay.”

He tossed the banana peel into the trash can with great accuracy before dusting his hands off and going for another.

“What will come will come. Why can’t it come quickly?”

Jiang Ning was slightly displeased, “I want to go back and be with my wife.”

The moment he finished saying these words, Hua Sheng walked in briskly with a strange expression on his face as he said, “Mr Jiang!”

“What is it?”

Hua Sheng quickly walked up to Jiang Ning and said, “Some people from Tongshan are here!”

“They are with the Mo family. The Mo family controls almost the entire mining trade in Tongshan and are seriously powerful.”

Hua Sheng wasn’t dumb. The nearby cities must have heard about this huge commotion in Xishan.

Since everyone was in the mining trade and were all low-level miners, how could miners in the other cities take it lying down now that the workers in Xishan managed to turn the tables?

But not every company was like Lin Group. Not all bosses were like Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen!

He was worried that the Mo family were out to

make trouble for Jiang Ning!

“Really? It sounds like the Mo family are very influential. What could they possibly want from us?” said Jiang Ning nonchalantly. “Do they want to take a tour and learn from Xishan? You can go ahead and make arrangements then.”

“He...he demanded to see you, Mr Jiang.” Hua Sheng quietly reminded Jiang Ning, “Mr Jiang, no matter how powerful one gets, one shouldn’t mess with the prominent locals. Those in the mining trade in the northwest district are all very influential. We...”

“Then invite them in,” said Jiang Ning as he smiled at Hua Sheng without saying more.

Did he say no matter how powerful one gets, one shouldn’t mess with the prominent locals?

In Jiang Ning’s eyes, even if it were the boss of all bosses, he would pin him down. He would pin him down so hard that he couldn’t even raise his head!

A well-dressed man in a suit came walking into the office.

When he saw Jiang Ning sitting there, he didn’t smile at all. He didn’t even reach his hand out for a handshake.

“Are you Jiang Ning? Jiang Ning from Lin Group?”

Jiang Ning raised his head and glanced at him, “That’s me.”

“I didn’t expect Lin Group to diversify so far away from its usual trade. How could you dip into the mining trade?”

The man sounded rude, “I’m Cheng Fan, and I represent the Mo family. I came to send a message and offer a suggestion.”

He sounded completely disdainful. Perhaps even a little lofty.

Lin Group was just a cosmetics company, so what made them think they could pit themselves against profiteers from the mining industry? The two trades were too disparate. Also, when they rashly delved into the mining trade, the first step they took was right into the northwest district.

It was sheer suicide!

Those initiatives that they made especially affected the Mo family bottom line already.

“You...”

Just as Cheng Fan was about to speak, Jiang Ning waved his hand.

“Don’t bother. If someone out there wants to tell me something, then tell him to come here personally. I won’t entertain anyone else.”

“You’re too arrogant!”

Cheng Fan’s expression changed and he instantly laughed coldly, “Did you think that you are good enough to demand Mr Mo’s personal attention?”

“Since he isn’t coming, there’s no point talking. Send him out.”

Jiang Ning couldn’t be bothered to even look at Cheng Fan.

“You!”

Cheng Fan was furious. He pointed a finger at Jiang Ning and almost poked his face.

He yelled angrily, “Do you know who you’re offending?”

KA!

Jiang Ning suddenly reached a hand out and broke Cheng Fan’s finger instantly with a crack. Cheng Fan cried in agony, “AH!”

“I hate it when people point at me! Be it with guns or fingers!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Cheng Fan screamed. He held his finger and retreated as large beads of sweat trickled down his forehead immediately.

As he grimaced in agony, he looked at Jiang Niang in fear.

“You! You!”

He was simply too arrogant!

How could this guy from Lin Group be so arrogant?

How dare he break his finger? Didn't he hear him clearly? He was with the Mo family! He was Mo Bei's subordinate!

Jiang Ning continued sitting there instead. His expression was so nonchalant, it was as though nothing transpired at all.

Many people had once pointed weapons at him. Some had knives, some guns, and some even had cannons!

But in the end, none of them survived.

Cheng Fan should count his lucky stars that Jiang Ning was in a good mood.

“I'm from the Mo family...”

“I don't care which Tom, Dick or Harry you work for. Since you're here, I call the shots.”

Jiang Ning glanced at him and said, “If the Mo

NH

family has something to say to me, then come personally. Why send a dog? Do I look like I speak the language?"

"You..."

Cheng Fan was about to explode with fury.

Jiang Ning called him a dog!

"Hua Sheng!"

"Yes!"

Hua Sheng had witnessed how aggressive his boss could be several times now.

Each time he did, it sent his blood surging in exhilaration.

"How can you let any Tom, Dick or Harry into the mining zones? Keep your eyes peeled. If any dogs try to enter again, chase them out right away!"

"Yes!" shouted Hua Sheng instantly.

He walked up in front of Cheng Fan and reached his hand out with a grave expression on his face, "Please leave!"

He spoke in an equally firm tone.

If Cheng Fan was disrespectful towards Jiang Ning, it was as good as disrespecting all the mining zones and its workers. If any one of their more hot-tempered workers were present, he seriously doubted whether Cheng Fan would walk

NH

out in once piece today.

Cheng Fan gnashed his teeth. He didn't expect to get chased away by this tiny little miner.

Although he wanted to curse out loud, the sight of Jiang Ning amplified the pain in his finger. It was so unbearable that it felt as though Jiang Ning broke several more of his fingers.

"Humph! You're asking for trouble!" said Cheng Fan viciously before turning to leave.

Asking for trouble?

Jiang Ning found it a little funny. He hadn't been afraid of danger for a day in his life.

Anyone trying to make trouble for him was overestimating themselves!

He didn't expect the Mo family from the northwest district to be as arrogant as the powerful northern families. Maybe even more. Did they really think they could go around calling themselves king as they pleased?

"Mr Jiang, I chased him out!" said Hua Sheng respectfully when he came running back in. "That was Mo Corporation's general manager and he probably won't take it lying down. Should we be making some preparations?"

He was keenly aware that the revolution in Xishan must have had a ripple effect on the other areas in the industry.

NH

All the people with stakes in mining cities like Tongshan and the other nearby cities would never allow something as alternative as Xishan to exist.

Workers would always be tools that they used to amass profit with. They would never treat them as a part of the company. They wouldn't protect and love them like Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen did.

“What preparations?”

Jiang Ning glanced at him and couldn't help laughing as he said, “All you should worry about is safety and production. You don't have to worry about the rest.”

“But...”

“Are you looking down on me now?” asked Jiang Ning as he frowned. Hua Sheng panicked instantly.

“No, of course not! No, of course not!”

He wouldn't dare to look down on Jiang Ning.

“Exactly! If I couldn't solve this problem, did you think you could?”

Hua Sheng opened his mouth to speak but didn't seem to know what to say.

“If you can't solve it, then I'll end up solving it for you, right?”

Hua Sheng shut up obediently.

NH

Jiang Ning knocked on the table, “Everything has to be upgraded to move with the times. Have you carefully read the development plan that Yuzhen gave you? Environmental protection is a big theme now. If the mines don’t revolutionize to move with the times, it’ll get eliminated, understand?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“I understand.”

“If you understand, then why are you still standing around? Get cracking.”

Hua Sheng smiled awkwardly before quickly nodding. He found his boss more and more interesting.

He was so highly skilled in fighting that he was as dazzling as the sun. His tenderness to Lin Yuzhen was the envy of all women. And he treated them like old friends even if they barely knew each other.

Jiang Ning had an inexplicable charisma that made others want to trust, follow, support and even worship him!

All the mining zones went about working anxiously but in an orderly manner. Each worker was far more organized and motivated with work than they used to be.

Under the guidance of Lin Yuzhen’s detailed proposal, almost everyone knew about the direction in which they were expected to go.

In a matter of days, the eighth mining zone’s transformation shocked all the other zones.

All the mining zones sent representatives to learn from them. After following in their example, Xishan's working environment improved drastically.

If Hua Sheng and the others didn’t experience this

NH

first hand, they wouldn't have believed such a tiny change would cause such a huge impact!

At the same time, more and more people flocked over from nearby cities. The understaffed mining zones were staffed up in no time.

There was even an influx of highly experienced miners. They were hard to come by and served exceptionally well when it came to crucial parts of mining.

These put owners of mines in Tongshan and the other nearby cities in a foul mood.

Especially Mo Bei.

Cheng Fan had a broken finger and looked a mess. Mo Bei stared at him and scoffed, "You're useless!"

He wanted to offer Jiang Ning a 'suggestion' but of course, he was really threatening him. But Jiang Ning chased Cheng Fan away without giving him the opportunity to speak.

"Mr Mo, it's not that I was useless, but Jiang Ning from Lin Group was just too domineering!" said Cheng Fan as he gritted his teeth. "All Mr Mo wanted was to give him a kind suggestion. How could he give us such an attitude? Mr Mo, I have a feeling that this fellow didn't come to Xishan for profit, but to make a mess here!"

Mo Bei frowned. He narrowed his eyes and looked at Cheng Fan silently as he waited for him to go on.

NH

“I checked. Lin Group is involved mainly in cosmetic and medical businesses. It's their first time dabbling in mining and they are just messing around. He actually values the workers so much, but the one thing that the northwest region doesn't lack are is workers!”

Cheng Fan hated Jiang Ning to the core, so he fanned the flames, “They made labor cost rise thinking they can back out anytime if it fails. But what about us? But the Mo family have been in the business of mining for generations. Jiang Ning...is simply evil!”

When Mo Bei heard him, his expression turned dark.

He was aware that after Jiang Ning broke his finger and embarrassed Cheng Fan, Cheng Fan must be exaggerating matters. Nonetheless, he felt that Cheng Fan made sense.

Jiang Ning and Lin Group knew nothing about the mining industry.

If they messed up, they could leave anytime, but the Mo family and the other nearby families had lived off mining for generations.

Once the rules were broken, it was tough to re-enforce them. Especially after these workers had the sweet taste of success, they certainly wouldn't go back to the old days.

“Contact the other families. Lin Group has touched one too many pies, so they won't have long to live!”

NH

As the heir to the Mo family, Mo Bei was keenly aware of his position and what he had to do.

If the Mo family wanted to continue occupying its spot in the Tongshan mining industry, they had to ensure operations went on smoothly.

Their family had survived off mining for so many generations that its business model was already fixed in their hearts.

They had to keep bleeding the miners to force down labor costs. After all, it might be difficult to find a genius, but there was an abundant supply of common laborers.

But once Jiang Ning broke the rules, it made workers greedy. So that was bad news for the Mo family.

Furthermore, Jiang Ning had a wild mine on his side now, so Mo Bei was determined to get it!

“Mr Mo, how are we going to take down Lin Group?” asked Cheng Fan with a glint of joy flashing across his eyes.

“It doesn't matter whether they collapse or not, all we need to do is to take hold of what they have,” said Mo Bei calmly. He seemed as though Jiang Ning and everyone's fate was already in his grasp.

“Okay!” said Cheng Fan as he nodded. Then he left to make arrangements.

He couldn't wait to see Jiang Ning kneeling before him and begging for mercy!

NH

When it became unsustainable for Lin Group to stay in Xishan and they had to leave pathetically, he would be around to witness it!

Mo Bei walked over to the French windows and looked at the city at his feet.

He loved the sensation of seeing everything in miniature as he towered from above.

“Although the Mo family is considered one of the top families in the northwest district, it isn’t enough,” muttered Mo Bei to himself. “I want the Mo family to be so formidable that even the supremely powerful families of the north treat us with respect!”

He never once thought highly of those powerful northern families. They merely propelled themselves into success by making informed reactions to the situation and didn’t have any real resources or powers to fall back on.

Once that opportunity dried up, they would fall plunge into an abyss!

So he couldn’t let the Mo family follow in their footsteps.

Especially when the Mo family controlled two well-concealed wild mines. Each year they mined only a small number of ores from them.

But despite the tiny amount they mined, it was enough for the Mo family to trade for more useful things from overseas.

NH

“If the Mo family controlled one more wild mine, our future would be more secure.”

A smile emerged on Mo Bei’s face as though he already had it in his grip.

Once the key industry stakeholders from the nearby cities surrounded Xishan and forced Lin Group to back down, Lin Group wouldn’t be able to continue in the trade.

Would Jiang Ning have the right to be arrogant then?

They would have no choice but to leave Xishan and the northwest district with their tails between their legs!

“Then when everyone carves up the Xishan mining zones, all I’ll take is the eighth mining zone. Hahahaha!”

Mo Bei was already a little smug as everything was in his control.

Very soon, the families that operated mines in cities close to Xishan came to a common understanding. The Mo family would take the lead while they encircled and annihilated Lin Group together!

No one wanted the rules to be broken, especially now that their miners had already started demanding for the same remuneration as the Lin Group workers.

You had to be kidding.

NH

Just increasing unit prices and improving staff meals increased production costs vastly, never mind the whole thing about putting up 30% of their profit for employee benefits. This increase in business costs was something that these capitalists were unwilling to accept.

Mo Bei sat in front of his computer with the heads of each of the other families showing on its screen.

“I’m sure everyone is well aware of the situation. Xishan has broken the rules.”

Mo Bei said calmly, “I ran the numbers. If we take Lin Group’s lead, our costs will rise by 30%. I’m sure I don’t have to go into detail about the margins after we put up 30% of our profits as employee perks. All of us are in the business of mining. But no one has ever added laborers into the equation. They aren’t shareholders or even full-time employees, so they don’t have a right to demand as much.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

The people on the computer screen nodded.

The heads of each family came to a consensus without any disagreement.

The way Lin Group and Jiang Ning were doing things was equivalent to creating a precedent and overstepping the rules.

The people who truly ran the trade would never do such things. But Lin Group went about their actions without any consideration as a complete outsider.

This made them furious.

“This is unacceptable. The rules can’t be changed. Even if they did, it isn’t up to them.”

“That’s right. Do they want us to give up 30% of our profits? Are they idiots?”

“Lin Group is shit-stirring. Don’t let your guard down, everyone.”

Mo Bei was happy to see that the heads of the other families were infuriated by Lin Group’s actions.

“Everyone, the signs are now showing. I’m sure everyone is aware of the consequences if we allow Lin Group to have its way. So I got in touch with everyone to come together and fix this problem. The Mo family disagree with their actions too. But when I sent someone to negotiate with Jiang Ning from Lin Group, he refused to listen. He even broke my subordinate’s

NH

finger and threatened me for meddling.”

When they heard this, all their faces sank.

Meddling?

It was clearly Lin Group that was meddling with the mining trade. They were disregarding the trade practices as an amateur!

How dare they blame the Mo family for being nosy?

Lin Group sure was arrogant!

“I can’t dictate what your families do, but the Mo family will definitely force Lin Group to back off. There are plenty of mines in Xishan, but since Lin Group is inexperienced with their management, the Mo family is happy to step in. What say you?”

Mo Bei narrowed his eyes. He worded his intentions very clearly.

All the other family heads were wily old foxes too. They quickly understood what Mo Bei was driving at here.

He wanted to carve up Xishan’s mines and divide it among themselves!

“I disagree with their actions too!”

“Me too. We can’t let Lin Group break the rules.”

“Make Lin Group back off.”

NH

All of them came to a consensus almost immediately without any hesitation. They were going to force Lin Group to abandon and leave Xishan.

After finishing the video conference, Mo Bei leaned back into his chair. He laughed so hard that he trembled.

He got such a rush from controlling someone's life and death so easily.

Perhaps Jiang Ning was already anxious and terrified that he made such a foolish decision, right?

At the same time.

Jiang Ning had sampled all the local Xishan fruits by now.

He had to admit that due to the special climate conditions, the fruits here were particularly unique.

He was contemplating how happy Su Yun, the legend of Shengcheng, would be if she were here.

“Bad news, Mr Jiang!”

Hua Sheng came running in quickly with anxiety on his face. This was his third time looking for Jiang Ning today.

“Gaoxi's distributor wants to stop working with us too. He said that if he didn't, the other companies would cut ties with him, so he had no choice.”

NH

It was the third distributor today that got threatened by the other companies and was forced to take sides.

They could either choose to work with those other companies or with Lin Group alone.

Anyone would probably give up Lin Group in a heartbeat.

“Are there any more?” asked Jiang Ning casually. He seemed totally unconcerned.

“Any more...of what?”


Hua Sheng was stunned.

“Are there any more other good fruit? I want to bring some back for my mother-in-law to try,” said Jiang Ning.

It was as if he hadn't heard what Hua Sheng just said.

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“Fruit?”

Hua Sheng finally snapped out of his shock. “Yes! Yes! Yes! Fruits are in season, so there’s plenty of fruit. Several of our men have orchards at home that have all kinds of fruit!”

They didn't have a lot of material things, but they had plenty of fruit and food.

As several of the men had orchards in their households, there was plenty of seasonal fruit to go around.

If Jiang Ning wanted any, he just had to say the word.

But he wasn't here to talk about fruit.

“Mr Jiang, I can get someone to prepare some fruit for you to bring back,” smiled Hua Sheng. “But the problem with the mining zone now is...”

“Agree to their requests then,” said Jiang Ning calmly, “Didn't our opponents force them to take a side? It might be hard for them to choose, but it isn't for us. Let them cancel the contract and split the compensation among our brothers. Since it’s almost time for the holidays, they can use it for their holiday expenses.”

“But...”

Hua Sheng didn’t know whether he ought to cry or laugh.

Of course he was happy to receive a bonus, but it

NH

was a huge problem if there were no distribution channels for the ore they mined.

But since Jiang Ning seemed completely unconcerned, there must be hope still.

“Then what should we do about our distribution channels?”

Hua Sheng and the others didn't have the connections to solve this problem.

“How is the quality of our ores?”

“They're perfect. The best of the best,” said Hua Sheng as he patted his chest.

“That's settled then. If they are good, people will want them. Run an ad then,” said Jiang Ning. “If anyone is interested, they will naturally turn up.”

“An ad? How?”

Hua Sheng scratched his head. He didn't quite understand what Jiang Ning meant by that.

“All you need is one line. Just say that Red Star Mining, the subsidiary of Lin Group, wants to change distributors.”

When Jiang Ning finished his words, he didn't explain further. All he did was mull over how best to bring some fruit back for Su Mei and the others.

By the time Hua Sheng wanted to ask more, Jiang Ning already left. He could only quickly find an

NH

advertising company and create an advertisement based on Jiang Ning's request.

But no matter how he saw it, it didn't look like an advertisement.

Other than publicizing Lin Group's name, there was nothing special about it.

Did Jiang Ning think that using Lin Group's name for publicity was enough to convince others to step forward and come on board?

But none of Lin Group's previous partners were in the business of mining!

Surely he wasn't counting on cosmetic dealers to help distribute ores, right?

Hua Sheng was somewhat anxious. But since these instructions came from Jiang Ning, he carried them out 100% without any hesitation.

In two short days, many distributors backed out on Xishan and cancelled their contracts with Red Star Mining. They would rather terminate their contracts and pay compensation than to continue working together.

After all, they were forced into it. They could either choose to work with Jiang Ning and sacrifice other markets or give up Jiang Ning for the sake of other market shares.

Anyone knew which side to go with.

Also, it was clear that the other companies had

NH

banded together to swoop in on Lin Group and destroy them. They wanted to force Lin Group to get out of the trade so that they could control the Xishan mining resources.

They had seen such tactics many times.

It was obvious that they were only refusing to work with Lin Group and not the other mining zones in Xishan.

Now all they needed was time for Lin Group to cave in and concede defeat before leaving Xishan.

But all the mining zones in Xishan continued mining every day as usual. And their production even increased.

They were clearly dedicated to their quality of work and environmental concerns.

It seemed as though they were completely unaffected by the boycotting.

After the news broke out, the heads of those big mining companies all felt that Lin Group was merely putting on a front. Or that they were so inexperienced that they might not have realized the dire straits they were in.

When Mo Bei got wind of this, he laughed loudly.

“They’re dumb! They’re so dumb! So terribly dumb!” He said coldly, “In no more than three days, Lin Group’s warehouses will be full to the brim. Instead of reducing production, they

NH

increased it. They are complete amateurs.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Mo Bei suddenly felt it was a little too cruel of him to move in on such an amateur.

Lin Group clearly didn't know a thing about the trade. Since all their decisions were made from an outsider's perspective, they were practically cornering themselves to death.

Mo Bei had never seen anyone as stupid as this.

"Mr Mo, we overestimated him and used too much firepower," sneered Cheng Fan. "Many of the miners have secretly come back because they were worried Lin Group would collapse."

"Did they come running back to Tongshan?" said Mo Bei in disdain. "Don't hire workers like them. Let them starve!"

"That goes without saying. I already sent instructions to say that we won't hire miners from Xishan."

Cheng Fan couldn't wait for Jiang Ning to be finished and come kneeling before him in regret.

"Jiang Ning is still overestimating himself and even ran a big ad calling for a change of distributors. He doesn't even have any distributors in Xishan, so how can he call it a change?"

The sight of the ad confirmed his conjectures even more that Jiang Ning was an outsider.

He was clueless about how to operate a mining company and business in general. How could there be someone as stupid as this in Lin Group?

NH

Mo Bei got up.

It was a sure win. All he needed was a couple of days before he could go over and reap the fruits of his success.

“Follow him closely. When it’s time to reap the fruits of our success, don’t let anyone beat us to it,” Mo Bei said calmly, “When the time comes, I will make Jiang Ning kneel before you and apologize.”

“Thank you, Mr Mo!” said Cheng Fan excitedly.

Mo Bei didn't go on with the topic. He could almost visualize the wild mine in Xishan’s eighth mining zone waving at him.

As long as he obtained the wild mine, he would make a killing!

Since it was such good news, he had to go home and report it. His position as the future head of the Mo family was now securely in his hands.

At the Mo house.

They operated mines in Tongshan for three generations and went through all sorts of upheavals. After securing a spot on the map, the success made them somewhat arrogant.

Mo Chenglin, the head of the Mo family, was in a good mood.

He was considering retirement and handing over the reigns as the head of the family to his son, Mo

NH

Bei.

He was confident about Mo Bei. After testing him time and time again, Mo Bei never disappointed him. And now he was about to add another wild mine to the Mo family collection. Such abilities were enough to make him head of the family.

“Are you saying that Lin Group is a complete layman? It looks like a good opportunity for the Mo family then.”

Mo Chenglin was still cautious as he said, “If some other mining family controls Xishan’s mining zones, we probably won’t have a chance at the wild mine.”

Mo Bei nodded and said, “That’s right. Lin Group is an amateur, Dad. It’s their first time dealing with mining. Also, Jiang Ning is so cocky that he hasn’t realized he’s cornered himself. So I’m confident that I can take over that wild mine. Then we’ll have a bigger say overseas.”

Mo Chenglin narrowed his eyes as he waved his hand and said, “These are considered our family’s secrets. You must keep it a secret and never invite trouble to ourselves.”

“I know.”

“But I must remind you that Lin Group is probably quite formidable since they could replace Gao Shou and the others. So don’t let your guard down. Investigate more and avoid falling into a trap,” said Mo Chenglin as he glanced at Mo Bei.

NH

“Dad, there’s nothing to worry about. They are amateurs that used to deal in cosmetics in Donghai...”

“Where?” asked Mo Chenglin as he suddenly rose with a grave expression on his face before Mo Bei finished his sentence, “Donghai!”

Lin Group rang a bell somehow, but he just couldn’t remember why. Yet when he heard the two words ‘Donghai’, his heart suddenly palpitated hard!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Lin Group from Donghai?

These few words rang like a bell and instantly echoed through his brain.

“Is it the forbidden territory of Donghai?” asked Mo Chenglin when he recalled it. His friend told him that the forbidden territory of Donghai gained a lot of notoriety recently!

Word had it that they had secured a foothold in the north.

How could it be them?

“Dad, what’s wrong?” Mo Bei still had some contempt in his voice.

What could be so special about a place like Donghai? It was just a small city and didn’t even qualify to be a provincial capital. How powerful could their businesses be?

“Lin Group isn’t as simple as they seem,” said Mo Chenglin. “I heard they can’t be offended.”

When Mo Bei heard his father’s words, he chuckled.

“Dad, you’re overthinking it. I investigated, and Lin Group only has connections with the Song family in the north. The head of the Song family, Song Xiaoyu, recently inspected the northwest district to see if there were any investment opportunities.” He scoffed and went on, “I know that those powerful northern families were merely greedy for a slice of the pie in the northwest.

NH

But times had changed and it wasn't like how it was ten years ago. It wasn't going to be easy for the powerful families of the north to control an external region just by planting someone else here.

Families like the Mo family had taken root in Tongshan for so many years, and the expansion and growth over the past three generations of the family had given them sufficient confidence in themselves.

Even a second-tier family posed no threat at all!

Besides, the Mo family had the backing of foreign allies.

"Don't let your guard down!" said Mo Chenglin. He had been cautious all his life since he knew that there were many people and powers in this world that couldn't be offended, even though sometimes they seemed completely unknown.

"Stop attacking Lin Group for the time being and observe them instead," said Mo Chenglin after giving it some thought. "I'll ask around and find out where Lin Group is from. We can move in on them after we are sure."

"Dad..."

"I'm the head of this family!" yelled Mo Chenglin angrily. "The Mo family can't afford to make any mistakes now. Do you understand?"

Mo Bei wanted to retort, but stopped at the sight of Mo Chenglin's dark expression and merely

NH

nodded.

“Yes, I understand,” said Mo Bei. Then Mo Chenglin called a friend in the north immediately to ask about Lin Group’s background.

The Mo family was involved in many clandestine trades that could not be made known, so he didn’t want to do anything flashy that attracted unnecessary attention.

If something happened and someone started noticing the Mo family, then it would spell trouble for them.

After Mo Chenglin left, Mo Bei shook his head. He was clearly displeased.

“Dad, you’re getting on in age,” said Mo Bei calmly. “You’re too conservative. How can the Mo family ever become a formidable family in the northwest district? How can we compete with the powerful northern families?”

Mo Bei was determined about the path he was to take. He was going to amass foreign support, so he had to risk using rare wild mine resources to trade for profit.

It was all to ensure the Mo family had a strong foothold in the northwestern district. Also, even more, he wanted the northern families to fear them!

He wanted even the supremely powerful families to feel threatened by them!

NH

Although the path to success was a long one, it was bound to come true if he went on. Mo Bei trusted his judgment.

He called Cheng Fan immediately, but it wasn't to order Cheng Fan to halt all actions against Lin Group. Instead, he told him to speed up and force them to give up Xishan more quickly.

Wasn't Lin Group related to the Song family in the north?

It was merely a second-tier family that had declined. Mo Bei didn't feel like he had to be bothered about it.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

In Xishan's eighth mining zone.

There was mounting operating pressure.

In just one day, their sales channels were slashed by 80%!

There were being surrounded and attacked, and there was no way around it.

Since nothing of the sort had happened before, no one knew what to do. Or rather, there was nothing they could do at all.

The employees from the operations department came seeking Hua Sheng's help. But he had nothing to offer either.

He wanted to look for Jiang Ning, but he had already gone into the orchard with a basket. Jiang Ning wanted to pick some fresh fruit for his parents-in-law personally and bring them back.

He didn't seem to care at all!

"We only started developing the eighth mining zone recently. Will it all go to waste now?"

"Those people clearly want to trample laborers under their feet forever!"

"They're really overboard!"

A few of them couldn't help cursing angrily.

They had just started having a taste of a better life and bearing hope for the future. But someone

NH

couldn't stand the sight of them doing well in life and just wanted to ruin them!

"No way. We'll fight them to our deaths!"

"What can we fight with? If no one wants to do business with us, how can we force them?"

"What about Mr Jiang? Does he have any ideas?"

"What are we going to do now?"

As Hua Sheng looked at the anxious workers, he got worried too.

He looked Jiang Ning up, but Jiang Ning only told him to run an advertisement.

That single-lined advertisement had already gone out, but what use could it be?

But of course, he didn't dare to say this in front of everyone else.

"Stop panicking!" yelled Hua Sheng. "I've already consulted Mr Jiang, and he gave me a solution. Don't worry, it will work out."

As he spoke, he felt a little guilty in his heart.

Would things get solved with just one single-lined advertisement?

It didn't look special at all. So what use could it be?

The eighth mining zone was finally on track for

NH

development, while Lin Yuzhen spent two whole nights writing the development plan to improve everyone's lives. How could Jiang Ning bear to let her efforts go down the drain?

Hua Sheng didn't think Jiang Ning would.

He was both anxious and hopeful.

Jiang Ning's omnipotence told him that Jiang Ning wouldn't stand and just watch things fall apart. But...couldn't he start doing something now?

"Hua Sheng, what's the plan? What is Mr Jiang going to do?"

"Why don't you tell us about it? We are going nuts!"

"Look at all the termination contracts on my table! Even though they were all very eager to compensate us, our warehouses are going to get maxed out..."

Hua Sheng reached his hand out and waved it with a solemn look on his face as he said, "I told you to stay calm!"

He pretended to be mysterious as he said, "Do you think we can easily understand Mr Jiang's tactics? He is an intelligent man, and more importantly, a kind man. When has he ever lied to us?"

Everyone nodded their heads.

NH

In their eyes, Jiang Ning was already a god!

Since Jiang Ning said there was a solution, then he would definitely fix things.

“In that case, let me tell our brothers to go ahead and work as hard as they can!”

“That’s right! If Mr Jiang says there is no problem, then he must be right. There are a few more people that want to terminate your contracts. I'm going to tell them to bloody get lost!”

“Even if they change their minds in the future, we aren’t going to work with them! I’ll tell them to sign the termination contract and get lost now!”

Now that everyone had become like this, Hua Sheng was even more anxious.

But he couldn't show it. He had to continue looking composed, stern, and enigmatic. At the very least, he couldn’t let them grow suspicious of Jiang Ning.

“Excuse me, is this the eighth mining zone’s operation department?”

Suddenly someone knocked on the door and reached his head in. He smiled as he said, “I’m from the north and wish to work with you.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“Do you want to work with us?”

Hua Sheng was stunned.

Before he could figure out what was happening, someone else approached him at the door and asked the same.

And they were from the north too!

They came all that distance to work with them!

When he looked at that man, he noticed he sounded breathless. He seemed to have run all the way here out of fear that they would run out of quota.

What on earth...

What on earth was going on?

“Has the quota been filled?”

As Hua Sheng remained dumbstruck for a long time, the man's face turned pale and became anxious instantly.

He had taken the earliest flight out, then transferred by train and car to rush all the way here. There wasn't even anytime to sit down and eat in between. He didn't want to lose the chance to partner with Lin Group simply because he was late.

“Oh!” said Hua Sheng as he finally pulled himself together and cried, “There's space! There's space! Please come in!”

NH

He quickly came over to shake his hand. Although he was so excited that he wanted to jump with joy, he continued acting calm.

“No, you're still in time. But if it were any later...” smiled Hua Sheng without speaking further. He didn't tell them that if they were any later, the eighth mining zone's distribution partnerships would all be terminated.

But when the man heard these words, he clearly heaved a sigh of relief. He didn't even bother asking for a drink before saying, “Then let's sign the contract quickly. You can set the clauses. We won't object to anything!”

Hua Sheng was stunned.

They could set any clauses they pleased?

That was crazy.

When did they have such status?

Hua Sheng wasn't alone on this. Several people at the operations department were equally dumbstruck. It was as though they had heard wrongly and couldn't believe their ears at all.

“Hurry up!”

Since Hua Sheng and the others didn't say a word, they became very anxious and they pulled Hua Sheng inside.

“Excuse me, is this the eighth mining zone? I'd like to cooperate with you! I come from the north!”

NH

another voice suddenly came from the door.

Hua Sheng and the operations department turned to look, and even the man who arrived earlier turned his head.

“I can't believe you got here first!”

“Why are you here too?”

Both northerners spoke at the same time.

Then they started fighting over the contract.

“I got here first, so I get to sign the contract first! You can raise any conditions you like!”

“Let us sign first! Our company is very strong in the trade, so we are more worthy of this partnership! We should go first!”

Hua Sheng was dumbstruck.

At the sight of those two visitors almost getting into a fight, Hua Sheng quickly stepped forward to stop them.

“We still have quota! There's enough for you both! Please come in. We can sit down for a chat, and we'll sign with whoever offers the best deal!”

He was going insane with joy.

Hua Sheng swiftly got an operations department staff to discuss their partnerships with these northerners.

NH

It was a miracle!

What happened?

Why did people suddenly come knocking on their doors to work with them? Also, they were both from the north. Judging from their tone of voice, it sounded like they had strong backing.

“Mr Jiang is incredible! His tactics must have paid off!”

“It's simply too unbelievable! They actually approached us on their own. We had to do so much begging and suffer all that disdain previously.”

“Mr Jiang is amazing! Just amazing!”

As Hua Sheng listened to the staff shouting excitedly, he started muttering in his heart.

Did the advertisement really pay off?

But he was keenly aware that it merely contained a simple request. There was nothing special about it, except that they were a subsidiary of Lin Group and in need of new distributors. Then they started knocking on your doors.

Was it the words ‘Lin Group’?

Was it truly because of these two words?

“Excuse me...”

Hua Sheng was still in a daze when two more

NH

people came knocking at the door!

“We still have quota! We still have quota! You want to work with us, right? Please come in!”

This time, Hua Sheng figured it out without waiting for them to speak and just asked, “Are you from the north?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“Yes.”

“Please come in so we can discuss the details!”

Hua Sheng’s morning started in anxiety and apprehension, then converted to joy and excitement, but now he was numb.

A total of 26 northern companies were interested in working with the eighth mining zone.

Even at their prime, all they had was nothing more than five distributors.

Since the eighth mining zone didn't need so many dealers, Hua Sheng sent them to the other mining zones. He had to keep assuring them that all the mines belonged to Lin Group before they were willing to go.

His entire body and even his face were stiff.

Even his scalp was completely numb!

It was too much!

When Hua Sheng asked, they said it was because of that advertisement. They hurried over right away and displayed a lot of sincerity because they saw the words ‘Lin Group’ on the advertisement.

Many of them were from powerful northern families.

He didn’t know what it meant to be a powerful northern family. But from the sound of it, they sounded influential.

NH

This swept away all his worry. The operation department was bustling with activity as people fought for the right to be their distributors from time to time. They almost even broke into a brawl sometimes.

Hua Sheng hurriedly called Jiang Ning.

Jiang Ning was climbing a tree with a fruit in his hand when he called. He wiped the fruit on his shirt and took a bite before looking down to ask, "Did you use insecticides?"

"No, we didn't! Don't worry, Mr Jiang!"

Jiang Ning then nodded and continued eating with a peace of mind.

Otherwise, it would be hilarious if the God of War died of food poisoning.

He wanted to personally pick the fruit and select the ones with the best texture to bring home.

RIIIIIING!

When his mobile phone rang, Jiang Ning fished it out with one hand.

"Mr Jiang! We have been saved! Our mining zone's going to be okay! A lot of people came asking to partner with us today. All of them fought to be our distributors. Your ad was brilliant!" said Hua Sheng with a trembling voice. It shook so hard that Jiang Ning had to pull his phone away from his ear a little.

NH

“How can you be so excited over such a small thing?” said Jiang Ning nonchalantly. “You’re getting in the way of my fruit picking. I’m busy.”

He was in no mood to bother with these minor problems. The most important thing right now was to pick the best-tasting fruit.

Meanwhile.

The Mo house, Mo Chenglin’s study.

“What are did you just say?” asked Mo Chenglin with a dark expression on his face as he furrowed his brows hard.

“Is Lin Group that frightening? More than ten powerful families were eradicated because of them, including the Pang family?! Weren’t the Pang family a supremely powerful family?”

Mo Chenglin could feel his throat going dry and voice turning hoarse.

The hand he had on the phone was still shaking.

“That’s right, Mo. You have no idea how terrified the powerful northern families were whenever Jiang Ning and Lin Group were brought up previously. But we didn’t spread it around because none of us dared to. Don’t go around telling everyone about it, okay!”

Mo Chenglin went numb and didn’t say a word.

“Oh yes, why are you asking about this? Let me remind you not to provoke Jiang Ning. Anyone

NH

who does is bound to die...”

Mo Chenglin could no longer hear anything from the phone. All he heard was his heartbeat as it palpitated hard.

It was as though his mind went completely blank!

Even supremely powerful families had been wiped out by Jiang Ning. Although the Mo family were influential, they were on par with a second-tier family at best.

They couldn't even compare to a first-tier family, let alone a supremely powerful family!

If Mo Bei forced, threatened, or even made moves on Lin Group, the Mo family...wouldn't be able to bear its consequences!

“Fortunately, I reminded Mo Bei not to provoke Lin Group.”

Mo Chenglin patted his chest as he gasped hard. He felt as though they just survived a major disaster.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Mo Chenglin always felt that Lin Group wasn't as simple as they seemed. They were renowned as the forbidden territory of Donghai and capable of stirring such a commotion. How could they be an ordinary company?

Mo Chenglin inhaled deeply, "Fortunately, we haven't provoked them yet."

If he didn't check with his friend, he wouldn't have known. He couldn't wrap his mind around the notion that Lin Group raised such a storm in the north by annihilating dozens of powerful families.

He had never seen such a terrifying force!

Moreover, it involved the supremely powerful Pang family!

The Pang family were the strongest of the four supremely powerful families.

How could they have gotten massacred overnight?

Lin Group was so horrifying that the northerners turned pale at the mention of them and didn't even have the courage to publicize its crimes against them.

It was no wonder...it was no wonder that they never heard about a company as scary as Lin Group.

The Mo Chenglin thought about this, the more frightened he became. He felt somewhat uneasy in his heart.

NH

“Where’s Mo Bei?” He looked up and shouted at the butler as he stood at the door, “Where is he?”

“Master, Young Master seems to have gone to Xishan,” replied the butler respectfully.

When Mo Chenglin heard the two words ‘Xishan’, he almost stopped breathing. An ominous feeling rapidly surged in his heart.

“Why did he go to Xishan?” Mo Chenglin almost shouted out loud.

“I don’t know the reason, but judging from his expression, it must have been something good. He looked very happy.”

Mo Chenglin became even more worried at these words. His heart kept palpitating hard!

He knew his son well. Mo Bei had probably turned a deaf ear on his words!

Did he go to Xishan to make trouble for Lin Group?

Was he crazy?

“That scoundrel!” cursed Mo Chenglin so loudly that it made the butler tremble. It had been many years since he last threw a temper.

“Get the car. We’re going to Xishan immediately!”

Mo Chenglin became more and more anxious. He could only hope that his greatest fear hadn’t already happened.

NH

Just as he was about to board the car, his mobile phone rang.

Since it was that friend from the north calling, Mo Chenglin picked it up immediately, "What is it? Is there anything else you haven't told me?"

"What's the situation like in the northwestern district?"

After they both asked each other a question, Mo Chenglin's heart nearly stopped.

"What situation are you talking about?"

"Lin Group actually invested in the northwestern district! Red Star Mining belongs to Lin Group! All the powerful northern families are going bonkers. Everyone is reaching out for a partnership and fighting to be closer to Lin Group at all costs!"

Mo Chenglin's face turned pale as he grew more and more worried.

He felt as though his throat was going so dry he couldn't speak a word.

"Even representatives from the three supremely powerful have gone over! Nobody has ever seen anything like that before! It's a chance for the Mo family!"

Mo Chenglin's face was completely drained of color by now.

"I heard someone attempted to surround Lin Group and attacked them in hope of forcing them

NH

out of the northwestern district. I almost wanted to laugh when I heard about it. How could someone be so reckless? Mo, aren't you glad that you asked me ahead of time?"

Mo Chenglin's hand was already shivering hard as it held the phone.

Were all three supremely powerful families in the northwestern district?

Did they come seeking a partnership with Lin Group?

Dozens of powerful families were going insane to partner with Lin Group!

"Mo? Mo?" a voice came through the phone, but Mo Chenglin couldn't hear clearly anything. There was a ringing in his ear and he could only hear his wildly beating heart.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“Take me to Xishan quickly! Hurry! Hurry up!” yelled Mo Chenglin, frightening the driver. He had no idea why Mo Chenglin was suddenly so frantic.

“I hope I'm still in time! I hope I'm still in time!” muttered Mo Chenglin as he contemplated all likely scenarios and what he should do to deal with them...

What should he bloody do?

Lin Group...couldn't be provoked. Even the Pang family perished at their hands. The Mo family was rubbish compared to those supremely powerful families.

Mo Chenglin kept rushing the driver to go faster like a lunatic.

At the same time.

Xishan!

Mo Bei wound down the car window as he sat in his Bentley and watched the people walking about on the streets.

“It's far worse than Tongshan and very lacking in development,” he said calmly. “But the mining resources here don't look half bad, so Gao Shou must be highly skilled in development.”

When they got their hands on the eighth mining zone, the wild mine would get sealed off. The Mo family could then reap huge profits by mining it privately.

NH

As for the other mining zones, he didn't mind sharing them with the others since he wasn't that interested.

“What’s the situation like now?”

Mo Bei glanced at Cheng Fan as he leaned back.

“All of Lin Group’s distribution channels have been cut off,” said Cheng Fan gloatingly. “Mr Mo, we made them choose between a huge market and a single Lin Group and it doesn’t take a genius to make the right choice. Lin Group...is destined to back out of the northwestern district.”

He smiled coldly, “I’m just waiting to see Jiang Ning’s face turn ashen!”

Mo Bei laughed and said, “You’re too vindictive.”

He sounded as though he was reproachful, “When it comes to running big businesses, you have to be broadminded. You need to have a wider outlook, understand?”

“Mr Mo is right. I will reflect on my faults,” said Cheng Fan.

“Since Lin Group is an amateur, they don’t understand how mining operations are run. They are not to blame for making this mistake. But everyone has to pay for their childish impulses. Just recklessly entering the industry alone was a mistake. Jiang Ning must have thought that this trade was easy money and anyone that entered profited. Hoho, he’s so immature.”

NH

There was a blatant look of disdain on Mo Bei's face.

Every trade faced its own difficulties. If he never worked a day in the business, how could he expect to stand on his own two feet?

Did Jiang Ning think he was a god?

You had to be kidding!

"You are right, Mr Mo. Today is the day that Lin Group pays the price!" laughed Cheng Fan. "Fortunately, you're willing to give them the chance to back out. Otherwise, the entire company would die from hanging onto Xishan!"

The two glanced at each other and smiled.

The Bentley soon drove up to the front door of the eighth mining zone.

BEEP BEEP!

The driver pressed the horn and indicated for the security guard to open the gates so that he could enter.

But the security guard just took a look at the car license plate and didn't seem to have noticed the expensive car logo. The minute he noticed that the car carried a Tongshan license number, he started shouting.

"Line up! Line up! The cars from the north can go in first. The ones from Shenghai can wait at the door. The ones from the coastal city has to go to

NH

the side. As for the local northwestern one...why are you here? There isn't any parking space for you here!"

The security refused to open the gates at all. He looked at Mo Bei and the others in disdain as he berated them hard.

Cheng Fan and Mo Bei were in shock.

What was going on?



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“Aren’t they letting us in?” Cheng Fan’s expression turned dark. He had no idea what the security meant.

What did he mean when he said that all these other cars could wait for their turn?

But they didn’t have the right to even enter?

“Jiang Ning must be insane!” he couldn't help cursing. “Mr Mo, let me go down and take a look.”

Mo Bei nodded in displeasure.

His purpose in coming today was to offer Jiang Ning a chance, because otherwise Lin Group would face trouble even if they wanted to back out. If no one was willing to take over their mines, then Lin Group could only hang on to them desperately. Just the cost of operation alone would drag them under.

By that time, Lin Group would be stretched too thin even to pay their laborers’ any salary. Even if they had money to burn, it would hurt to do it.

He wanted to offer him an opportunity, but he didn’t treasure it.

Mo Bei sat in the car arrogantly as he wound the car window back up.

After Cheng Fan got out of the car, he went straight to the entrance with a haughty look on his face.

“Let us in. Or else if your boss blames you, you

NH

won't be able to shoulder the consequences," said Cheng Fan casually to the security guard with a glance and proceeded to ignore him after that.

But that security guard had his horizons widened after seeing so many big shots coming to the mine entrance. Each one of them politely queued, offered cigarettes and even called him big brother. How dare this guy here threaten him?

"No one's bloody letting you in!" said the security guard rudely. "You have to wait at the door!"

The higher-ups gave clear instructions for the cars from the north to go in first while the ones from Shenghai had to wait by the side. He was already being kind by not chasing this local car away.

And this local guy was threatening him now?

Did he really think that security guards were nobodies? Didn't this guy check who these security guards worked for first?

When he heard the security guard's words, Cheng Fan turned and asked, "What did you just say?"

"I said you have to wait outside the door!"

This security guard had probably never stood up for himself like this before. He went straight to the point, "If you don't want to enter, just leave. No one's keeping you here!"

Mr Jiang gave instructions that Lin Group employees couldn't get pushed around. If they did

NH

their job and didn't commit any mistakes, then Lin Group would defend them all the way.

"Say that one more time!"

Cheng Fan was annoyed.

How dare a security guard talk to him like this?

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

But before Cheng Fan managed to go over, many security guards came swarming out. When they caught sight of someone stirring trouble, they didn't play nice and just charged out of the security guard post with their security forks and electric batons. They terrified Cheng Fan so much that he retreated several steps.

Cheng Fan didn't expect these security guards to be so bold.

And he didn't expect to be barred outside the gate either.

"Don't you know where you are?"

The security guard had his hands on his hips when he pointed to the two words 'Lin Group' on the eighth mining zone's signboard. "This is Lin Group and Mr Jiang's mining zone. It's no place for you to fool around!"

NH

Cheng Fan never got scolded by a security guard like this before. His face instantly flushed crimson.

He was dying to run up and slap the security guard. But there were more than a dozen security guards standing there, so he was certain that if he charged over, he would be the one who ended up falling.

Jiang Ning must be mad!

Lin Group must be mad!

“Mr Mo.”

Cheng Fan walked up to the car window, and Mo Bei wound it down. “This asshole won’t let us in. He’s too arrogant!”

“Lin Group is on the brink of dying, yet they continue to pretend like they’re fine. It seems like they don’t want to take you up on your offer.” Cheng Fan’s voice still sounded provocative.

“Tsk, what’s the point in getting angry with people who don’t know better?”

Mo Bei glanced at the security guard in contempt. He never had any regard for such low level workers. “What would they know?”

He opened the car door and stepped out.

NH

“Since we are not allowed to drive in, then we will walk in. Don't worry. In a moment, you will be begging us to drive our car in,” said Mo Bei calmly.

He acted as though everything was well within his control. Then he walked up to the entrance to provide the details the security guard asked for. By then, he could almost visualize Jiang Ning kneeling and begging for mercy!

After Mo Bei brought Cheng Fan in, he looked at the mining zone and shook his head when he saw the laborers still working so hard.

“Amateurs. Complete amateurs.”

Mo Bei kept shaking his head, “They have no means of distribution. How can they keep mining? I think their warehouses should be full by now, right?”

“They're full! I checked a long time ago. They can only store one week's worth of ores. Their inventory turnover is very low,” said Cheng Fan immediately.

They estimated that Jiang Ning would start to encounter difficulties about now and would have no way out. That was why they could come with such pomp.

They looked like they wanted to give Jiang Ning a chance, but were actually out to snatch the eighth mining zone first!

Mo Bei was confident that the moment he offered to purchase the eighth mining zone, Jiang Ning

NH

would beg him to buy it.

There were countless mining carts on the tracks, each one filled to the brim with ores.

“This Jiang Ning is such a layman,” Cheng Fan said gloatingly. “Mr Mo, he’s probably very anxious now.”

The two walked straight to the office.

On the way there, they saw many people carrying briefcases shuttling through the corridor. They looked like they had traveled a great distance to get here.

“Look at that, Mr Mo. These are probably the people who want to terminate their contracts with Jiang Ning. See how anxious they are? They can’t wait to cut ties with Jiang Ning. Anyone who works with Jiang Ning is going against all the other companies. They can’t survive with only Jiang Ning.”

Cheng Fan shook his head and acted sympathetically, “It was wrong of Jiang Ning to go around bragging if he was just an outsider.”

When the two walked up in front of the office building, the office door was being locked up.

“Sorry, gentlemen, but it’s time to knock off soon. Please come again early tomorrow.”

Someone blocked Mo Bei and Cheng Fan at the door.

NH

“Oho, it certainly looks like I should come as early as I can if I need to terminate a contract,” sneered Mo Bei. He couldn’t be bothered to talk more, “Tell Jiang Ning that Mo Bei from the Mo family is here. If he wants to leave Xishan with some shred of dignity, then get him to come out and see me.”

“What did you just say?” said the men at the door as they frowned.

He was displeased that Mo Bei was addressing Jiang Ning without any salutation.

How could you randomly address Mr Jiang like that?

“Didn’t you hear us? Get Jiang Ning to come out!” yelled Cheng Fan. “Or else don’t blame Mr Mo for not giving him a chance. How can an amateur have the gall to come here and meddle? You have no self-awareness at all! If you want to leave in once piece, then come out quickly to welcome Mr Mo personally, or else...”

“Or else what?” asked a cold voice at the door.

Mo Bei turned to look and narrowed his eyes.

“Jiang Ning!”

Cheng Fan looked at Jiang Ning carrying fruits in both hands and instantly yelled, “Didn’t expect your downfall to come so quickly, right?”

Since Jiang Ning even had to go out and buy fruits on his own, he must have lost a lot of support. And he will certainly meet with his demise in no time!

NH

“What downfall?”

Jiang Ning stared at the two as though he was looking at a couple of idiots. Then he said, “Since I’m the outsider here, you must be the pros then?”

After walking up towards them, his eyes paused on Cheng Fan momentarily before his expression suddenly darkened.

“Didn’t I say not to let any stray cats and dogs into the mining zone? Who are the guards on duty tonight?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

At the sound of that, Cheng Fan was furious.

He vividly remembered that the last time Jiang Ning insulted him, he broke his finger right away!

Today, he was here to witness Jiang Ning kneeling down and begging for mercy. But he didn't expect Jiang Ning to call him a dog!

"Jiang Ning! How dare you go around being so cocky!" yelled Cheng Fan. "You are facing imminent disaster here, so I suggest you be smart about it!"

He couldn't bear it any longer.

How could an amateur come to their northwestern district to swagger around and break their rules? He was going to get it from them!

PAK!

Although Cheng Fan wanted to say more, Jiang Ning didn't hold back any longer. He lifted his hand to slap Cheng Fan and sent him rolling to the floor and holding his face and screaming.

"You..."

Cheng Fan gritted his teeth as blood oozed from the corners of his mouth. The murderous look in his eyes almost consumed Jiang Ning whole!

DADADA!

Dozens of security guards dashed over. When

NH

they heard how displeased Jiang Ning was, the leader of the security guards was on the verge of tears.

“Mr Jiang!”

He glanced at Cheng Fan as he lay on the ground and hurriedly cried out, “This man...”

“There won’t be any bonus this month,” Jiang Ning cut to the chase, “If this happens again, there won’t be a job left for you either.”

“Got it, Mr Jiang!”

The security guard felt like crying.

Fortunately, Jiang Ning didn't fire him on the spot. This security job wasn't easy to come by. Even if someone traded a white-collar job for it, he didn't want to give it up.

“Throw this dog out!”

The security guards didn't make it easy for Cheng Fan. They grabbed him from the floor and hurled him out right away.

The entire time, he didn't once stop to look at Mo Bei.

“You should think twice about whose man you're hitting here, Jiang Ning. You've gone too far.” Mo Bei looked at Jiang Ning and said calmly, “I wanted to give you a chance. But from the looks of it now, you aren't appreciative at all.”

NH

“Give me a chance?” said Jiang Ning coldly, “Who are you? If you are sick in the head, just go to the hospital for a look. Don’t come here to make trouble.”

“You...”

Mo Bei was somewhat annoyed. Was Jiang Ning a fool?

Didn’t he know what situation he was in right now?

“Stop forcing me!” shouted Mo Bei, “If I can ruin Lin Group’s distribution channels, then I can stop you from ever leaving Xishan and make sure you perish here!”

“You certainly are sick,” said Jiang Ning. “Did you think that you destroyed my distribution channels? I already wanted to clean out those useless channels. How can a bunch of idiots have the right to be Lin Group’s distributors?”

“You...”

Mo Bei was so mad he was speechless.

He felt that Jiang Ning was an idiot who didn’t know anything about the trade!

“I don’t have time for this nonsense of yours!”

Mo Bei lost his patience and went straight to the point instead, “There’s no point in continuing to be arrogant, you can’t hold on to the eighth mining zone! I suggest that you obediently hand it over to

NH

me. If you do, I can let Lin Group exit with dignity.”

“Keep going,” said Jiang Ning calmly as he glanced at Mo Bei.

“I don’t want much. I just want the eighth mining zone. I don’t care how you deal with the other zones. But if you hand it over to me, I can promise Lin Group a graceful exit from the northwestern district. Or else...” Mo Bei sneered coldly as a threatening glint flashed across his eyes, “Lin Group will get trapped by its mining interests until it sucks you so dry that Lin Group has to fold!”

Since the Mo family had the power, he wasn’t kidding.

It was only a question of whether Mo Bei was interested in taking action.

If Jiang Ning knew better, Mo Bei would consider giving him a chance and let Lin Group back out of Xishan unscathed. Then all they stood to lose was Xishan’s mining company.

It was a far better deal than dragging Lin Group underwater because of its stakes in Xishan.

“I trust that you’re a smart man who knows what to do,” said Mo Bei said. “Please don’t make any mistakes.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“You want to drag Lin Group underwater?”

Jiang Ning stared at Mo Bei and suddenly laughed, “I suddenly look forward to it.”

“Why don’t you go ahead and do everything you can to attack Lin Group? When you do, be sure to drag Lin Group completely under.”

Jiang Ning’s made Mo Bei furrow his brows. He felt more and more that Jiang Ning was a madman.

How could he take the initiative to invite Mo Bei to make Lin Group go bust?

Was he going to give up Lin Group for the sake of this little mining company?

“But if you can’t make Lin Group go bust, then I...”

Jiang Ning’s tone suddenly turned ghastly, “I will definitely destroy the Mo family!”

Despite the smile on his face, there was a distinct murderous air in his tone!

Mo Bei suddenly felt like the surrounding air temperature had decreased by a few degrees and he couldn’t help shivering.

“You’re too arrogant!”

He didn’t think that after offering Jiang Ning so many chances, he would fail to treasure them. And now he was provoking and threatening him even!

NH

“Great! Great! Great!” hollered Mo Bei. “Jiang Ning, this is the choice you made. Don’t kneel and beg me when the time comes!”

In a fit of anger, he threw down a few harsh words before turning to leave.

Once he started bankrupting Lin Group by dragging their mining interests in Xishan down, they would have to keep asking the head office to pump funds into mines. He would like to see if Jiang Ning was as stubborn then if he couldn’t sell them!

Jiang Ning didn’t bother to stop Mo Bei from leaving.

He just looked at Mo Bei like he was looking at an idiot.

“The eighth mining zone...it seems this mining zone has a lot of secrets,” said Jiang Ning softly.

The fury on Mo Bei’s face continued to increase as he walked towards the door.

It was time for him to make a move!

He wasn’t going to play nice with Jiang Ning anymore. At first, he felt it was wisest to obtain the eighth mining zone without putting up too much of a fight.

But Jiang Ning was unappreciative of his kindness, so Jiang Ning couldn’t blame him for being nasty now.

NH

When he got to the entrance and was about to get into his own car, he saw Mo Chenglin's car speeding over in the distance.

"What's going?" Mo Bei was stunned. "Why is Dad here?"

He had gone behind Mo Chenglin's back to bring down Lin Group, since someone as conservative Mo Chenglin didn't agree with him.

But now that Mo Chenglin was here in person, Mo Bei no longer felt it was necessary to withhold this from him.

After he saw Jiang Ning, he was even more certain that Jiang Ning was a complete amateur. He was clueless about how the mining trade operated.

Since Jiang Ning kept provoking him, then he had to pay the price!

Mo Bei walked up to Mo Chenglin's car to help open the door.

"Dad..."

PAK!

Before he finished a single word, Mo Chenglin slapped Mo Bei viciously on the face.

"You idiot!"

Mo Chenglin's face was so livid that it was crimson. He kept urging the driver to speed up,

NH

out of fear that things might be too late. “What are you doing here? You’re going to be the death of me! Are you trying to destroy the Mo family?”

Mo Bei was stunned. He clutched his face for a long time and failed to compose himself.

Why did Mo Chenglin hit him?

“Dad...what are you talking about?”

Mo Bei said anxiously, “How have I harmed the Mo family? I’m trying to expand the Mo family and help it to...AH!”

Halfway through his sentence, Mo Chenglin slapped him again. This time, blood came dripping from the corners of Mo Bei’s mouth.

“How dare you talk back!”

Mo Chenglin was so furious that he trembled.

On the way here, he found out that Mo Bei banded together with dozens of companies in the vicinity to put a crazy amount of pressure on Lin Group! And he did all this for the sake of obtaining the eighth mining zone!

Were Lin Group and Jiang Ning the sort of people that the Mo family could offend?

All those powerful northern families perished at Jiang Ning’s hands!

Mo Bei had offended the wrong person!

NH

Mo Bei was shocked.

He didn't know why Mo Chenglin was crazy enough to hit him. All these years, his father never lifted a finger to hit him.

Didn't he often praise him for being the pride of the Mo family?

He kept saying that the Mo family would rise to its pinnacle of success under his leadership!

"Dad..."

"You've offended the wrong person!" yelled Mo Chenglin angrily. "Don't you get it?"

Mo Bei swallowed his saliva.

As he turned to glance at the eighth mining zone, his eyes glittered in disbelief. Was Mo Chenglin referring to that person inside?

"Jiang Ning!"

Mo Chenglin bellowed angrily, "Do you know who he is?"

There was an explosion in Mo Bei's mind. Was it really Jiang Ning?

He recalled the look of contempt on Jiang Ning's face. Jiang Ning even said he looked forward to seeing him go all out to destroy Lin Group. Mo Bei's expression started to pale.

"Dad, what do you mean? Are they the Jiang

NH

Ning...and Lin Group that..."

"You're going to ruin the Mo family!" Mo Chenglin was furious. "Were you disrespectful to him? Tell me!"

He was really going insane.

The more he learned about Jiang Ning on the way here, the greater the terror he felt.

Jiang Ning was so strong that he could raise such a huge storm in the north and annihilated dozens of powerful families. How could Mo Bei provoke a man like this?

"I...I didn't know," said Mo Bei hurriedly. "I only wanted to help the Mo family to obtain that wild mine. Is Jiang Ning...really that powerful?"

He started to panic but he still couldn't quite believe it.

Yet when he saw Mo Chenglin's expression, he could tell that his father wasn't kidding at all.

"He said..." Mo Bei didn't dare to repeat Jiang Ning's words about how Jiang Ning would eradicate the Mo family if the Mo family failed to eradicate Lin Group.

As he gulped in fear, his face instantly turned pale.

When he saw the look on Mo Bei's face, Mo Chenglin knew things had gotten complicated already.

NH

He couldn't be bothered to teach Mo Bei a lesson now. If he allowed it to fester, then the Mo family... was completely done for.

Mo Chenglin immediately walked into the mining zone but was blocked at the entrance by the security guard.

"Who are you? Where did you come from? Why are you here?"

After he just got his month's bonus docked, the security guard was still feeling upset. He didn't care who these people were. He couldn't let them in since Jiang Ning had already given orders.

"I'm the head of the Mo family, Mo Chenglin. I'm here to see Jiang Ning."

Mo Chenglin politely paid obeisance to the security guard and smiled broadly.

The people around them were shocked.

Even the security guard went into a daze and thought that he had heard wrongly.

Was this the head of the Mo family?

Were they the Mo family from Tongshan? In the northwestern mining industry, the Mo family were considered the leaders!

How could he bow to a security guard so courteously?

"Please send word that the head of the Mo family,

NH

Mo Chenglin, is here. I wish to seek an audience with Mr Jiang. And I hope he will give me the chance to apologize.”

WOONG.

When Mo Chenglin finished talking, the security guard, the driver, and even Mo Bei all went into a daze for a long time.

The man sounded so polite that it bordered on being a little submissive. Was this really Mo Chenglin?

Was he really that head of the Mo family?

“Dad...” said Mo Bei as he gritted his teeth. He was annoyed in his heart but didn't dare to throw a temper.

He didn't think it was necessary for Mo Chenglin to stoop this low because of Jiang Ning. Wasn't Lin Group just a tiny company? Since they had already forced Lin Group into a dead end, why did Mo Chenglin still feel the need to come bearing an apology so humbly?

Was Jiang Ning really that powerful?

“Shut up this instant!”

Mo Chenglin turned and his expression darkened as he said, “Mo Bei, I'm telling you, if you can't get Mr Jiang's forgiveness today, you are incapable of shouldering its consequences!”

NH

Mo Bei trembled.

“I’ll go in and let him know.”

The security guard was shocked too.

He felt a little nervous about how politely the head of a powerful family was behaving towards him. Then he hurriedly ran in and reported the situation to Jiang Ning.

Mo Chenglin stood at the door and waited. He was fearful of entering without Jiang Ning’s approval.

Mo Bei didn’t say a word either. Even though he was indignant in his heart, he didn’t dare to say a word.

Mo Chenglin’s reaction made him nervous enough as it was.

BEEP BEEP!

The metal gate suddenly opened, then a car with a northern license plate drove out slowly from the mining zone. When Mo Chenglin saw the plate number, his face couldn’t help turning overcast.

Even Mo Bei clenched his fists tightly instinctively when he caught sight of its license plate number.

“It’s the Long family!” His heart throbbed hard.

There was always a special symbol in front of the Long family cars. What was a supremely powerful northern family like them doing in Xishan?

NH

Mo Chenglin didn't say a word and just nodded to greet them. But the car didn't even roll down its window and left immediately.

The supremely powerful northern families didn't give a hoot about the Mo family!

Although Mo Chenglin said nothing, he turned to glance at Mo Bei, whose face had now lost all color.

Very quickly, another car bearing a northern license plate came driving out!

Even Mo Bei's breathing turned rapid!

"It's the Xue family! What is the Xue family doing here?"

He felt as though he was suffocating. Whose support did Jiang Ning have? Why did the supremely powerful northern families visit the eighth mining zone?

A third car slowly drove out before Mo Bei could figure anything out. His legs lost their balance, and he almost fell squarely on the ground, but Cheng Fan steadied him.

Not a single car stopped to roll down their windows, no matter how hard Mo Chenglin smiled or acknowledged them respectfully.

It seemed as though even the most powerful family in the northwestern district was nothing to them.

NH

That was what the supremely powerful northern families were like.

Yet when these supremely powerful northern families left through the door, they surprisingly greeted the security guard before leaving slowly...

“Dad, what...what’s going on?” There was fear in Mo Bei’s voice.

“It's all your fault!” said Mo Chenglin as he trembled, “If you didn't gang up with the other companies to cut off Lin Group’s distribution channels, these supremely powerful northern families wouldn’t have taken the initiative to work with Lin Group. All three of the supremely powerful northern families have come and you still don’t get it?!”

Mo Bei wobbled before falling onto the ground.

He suddenly understood what Jiang Ning meant earlier.

“I already wanted to clean out those useless channels...”

Jiang Ning’s words kept reverberating through his mind!

He meant what he said!

Mo Bei felt as though his heart was going to explode. He had no clue what sort of person he had offended.

How could...he be so terrifying?

NH

Although he said he didn't care about those second-tier northern families in the past, he didn't dare to look down on any of the powerful families at all.

Much less the three supremely powerful northern families that just went past him.


“Didn't you say that Lin Group was at the end of its road?”

He suddenly turned to look at Cheng Fan, who was squatting next to him and asked, “Didn't you say that Lin Group had no way to retreat? Didn't you say we forced them into a corner?”


Cheng Fan's face flushed. This was precisely the information he received previously.

But he only paid attention to the northwestern region. He didn't expect representatives from the north, Shenghai, and even the southeast to turn up here!

“You're going to get me killed!” yelled Mo Bei angrily. Then he suddenly lunged over and punched Cheng Fan hard on his face like a rabid dog.

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

At first, he thought everything was within his control. But it didn't dawn on him what a terrifying person he was provoking.

At the thought of how arrogant he was in front of Jiang Ning early on, Mo Bei felt as though all his blood had flowed out from him!

If not for this stupid idiot named Cheng Fan, he wouldn't have made such a mistake.

“AAAH!” yelled Cheng Fan loudly as he hugged his head. He didn't dare to retaliate at all.

Mo Bei kept on beating him up and he only dared to scream in pain but didn't dare to fight back.

“That's enough!” said Mo Chenglin angrily. He pulled Mo Bei away and said, “It's no use even if you kill him!”

If beating Cheng Fan to death was of any use, he would have done that a long time ago. He wouldn't need to wait for Mo Bei to beat him.

Mo Bei gasped. His face was already ghastly pale while both his hands shivered.

“I'm sure I don't have to tell you what to do later, right?” bellowed Mo Chenglin angrily.

A security guard came running to the door briskly. He looked at Mo Chenglin and said, “Mr Jiang invites you in.”

“Thank you so much,” thanked Mo Chenglin as he bowed courteously.

NH

Even if it was only a security guard, he didn't dare to be rude. He had asked around and learned that Jiang Ning was particularly protective of his men.

So even if it was just a security guard, as long as he was a part of Lin Group, he was deemed as Jiang Ning's employee. No one was allowed to push them around!

Mo Bei was he was still in shock as Mo Chenglin turned to glance at him. "What are you waiting for? Go in and apologize to Mr Jiang!"

Jiang Ning was in the office sorting out the fruits that he personally picked.

Today, over 20 powerful families had sent their men here. So the mining company's distribution problem was completely resolved.

How could those other distribution channels compete with the powerful northern families?

Although Jiang Ning loathed these powerful families, there wasn't anyone else who could compare to them in this area for the time being.

"Mr Jiang, are you going back soon?" asked Hua Sheng as he helped to organize and pack the fruit.

At first he thought Jiang Ning that would stay for a while longer, but Jiang Ning turned out to stay just to pick fresh fruits to bring home.

And now, he was leaving.

"Then what?" asked Jiang Ning as he glanced at

NH

him. “Where’s the fun in hanging out with a bunch of dudes every day?”

Hua Sheng smiled awkwardly, “It must be boring.”

How could a bunch of blokes like them compare with Lin Yuzhen? It was very kind of Jiang Ning to stay one more day to help them solve their problems as it was.

“Red Star Mining is just an empty shell in reality. So we’re counting on all of you to manage yourselves,” said Jiang Ning as he packed his things without looking up. “Hua Sheng, there will be quite a burden on your shoulders. But if you keep thinking about your colleagues and their families, you will improve.”

Hua Sheng looked a little stern as he instantly straightened his back and said, “Mr Jiang, don’t worry. I...I will give it my all!”

“When it comes to running a business, you can’t solely rely on brute strength. You need to use your brain and gain experience as well,” said Jiang Ning. Then he waved him over to continue packing while he said, “So I found you a teacher. You have to learn quickly.”

“Teacher?” Hua Sheng was stunned.

Before he managed to speak further, a voice came from the door, “Mr Jiang, Mo Chenglin, the head of the Mo family, seeks an audience with you!”

“Coming,” said Jiang Ning as he raised his head.

NH

“Let’s go and meet your teacher.”

Hua Sheng was stunned.

The head of the Mo family?

Wasn’t he a big shot in the mining industry?

Jiang Ning wanted Mo Chenglin to be his teacher...

And from the sound of it, Mo Chenglin was being rather polite!

Jiang Ning walked out and Hua Sheng quickly trailed behind him.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Mo Chenglin stood at the door with Mo Bei. They didn't dare to enter without Jiang Ning's approval.

When they saw the door open and Jiang Ning walking out, Mo Bei's expression looked uneasy. He took a step back out of fear.

"Mr Jiang, I'm Mo Chenglin," said Mo Chenglin as he paid obeisance to him, "My son has accidentally offended you, so I brought him over to apologize to Mr Jiang!"

He turned to glance at Mo Bei before yelling instantly, "Kneel!"

THUD!

Mo Bei knelt down instantly without any hesitation. He landed on the ground so hard that the ground shook.

"Mr Jiang, I'm sorry! I shouldn't have offended you! I shouldn't have..."

"What should you not have done?" said Jiang Ning as he lowered his head and glanced at him. "I think it's wrong for you to apologize to someone outside of the industry like me."

Mo Bei was too afraid to speak.

He called Jiang Ning an amateur and said that he overestimated himself. Then he even said he was going to drag Lin Group underwater in Xishan.

And now?

NH

Jiang Ning was standing here, and he was kneeling down to apologize to him!

“Didn’t you say that the Mo family is highly experienced from operating mines for three generations? That I’m just a clueless amateur? And it’s a joke for me to enter the trade so recklessly? Didn’t you promise to exact punishment on me? You even said that Lin Group would get destroyed in Xishan, but I’m still waiting.”

Mo Bei’s expression became anxious.

Mo Chenglin felt as though his legs had fallen into a bottomless abyss as he listened to these words.

PAK!

Mo Chenglin raised his hand and slapped Mo Bei viciously across the face.

“How dare you speak to Mr Jiang like this? You overestimate yourself!”

PAK!

He kept slapping his son nonstop. “Apologize to Mr Jiang!”

Was his son trying to make Lin Group go bust?

Even those supremely powerful northern families in the north didn't have the gall to say that.

There must be nothing but shit in Mo Bei’s mouth for him to say something like this!

NH

Mo Chenglin almost wanted to kill that brat in front of Jiang Ning.

This son of his was going to send the Mo family to their grave!

“I was wrong! I was wrong! Mr Jiang, please be magnanimous and forgive me. Please forgive me...”

Mo Bei lost all his loftiness as he implored Jiang Ning humbly for forgiveness. He knew that if Jiang Ning didn't pardon him, then the Mo family was done for.

How could he have offended such a terrifying person?

But he didn't hear anything about Jiang Ning previously!

Mo Bei knelt and kowtowed as he apologized, but Jiang Ning didn't say anything.

Mo Chenglin stood there without daring to say a word.

The more he learned about Jiang Ning's deeds, the more he realized how terrifying this young man was.

There was a lot of news about Jiang Ning that failed to spread not because his enemies were afraid to do so, but because they had all already vanished!

“You're making me worried here.”

NH

After a long time, Mo Bei's forehead was all covered with blood before Jiang Ning said calmly, "I'm an outsider, so I don't know the trade well. Tell me, why does the Mo family want the eighth mining zone so badly? I'm really curious."

"Mr Jiang is talking to you. Hurry up and answer!" yelled Mo Chenglin instantly.

"It was because..." Mo Bei was caught in a difficult position. He didn't dare to talk about this.

"Say it!" said Mo Chenglin. He couldn't be bothered about his feelings.

"It's because...Gao Shou said there is a wild mine hidden in the eighth mining zone..."

When Jiang Ning frowned, Hua Sheng went over immediately to explain softly into Jiang Ning's ear what a wild mine was.

Jiang Ning's expression changed once he learned about wild mines. It gradually became stern and murderous!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

As Jiang Ning's expression darkened, Mo Chenglin felt as though his heart was sinking to the bottom of an abyss at the same time.

"How dare the Mo family do such a thing!" shouted Jiang Ning angrily. Mo Chenglin then swiftly fell to the ground with a thud.

Both father and son knelt in front of Jiang Ning in terror!

"It probably isn't the first time the Mo family is hiding a wild mine for themselves, right?" yelled Jiang Ning immediately. He seemed completely different from earlier.

He was fuming mad and seemed like the grim reaper. Just this aura alone was enough to make both Mo Chenglin and Mo Bei panic-stricken.

"Mr Jiang, I..."

"Do you dare to deny this?" asked Jiang Ning as he narrowed his eyes and laughed coldly. "Do you know why those powerful northern families disappeared overnight?"

When Mo Chenglin heard his words, his face turned ashen. Of course, he knew the reason.

Most influential families would have committed a dirty act or two in the process of rising to power.

The Mo family had secretly kept wild mines for themselves and were connected to foreign powers. They wanted to make arrangements overseas and take a different path. But now...

NH

“Do you know what crime you have committed?” shouted Jiang Ning again. “It’s a capital offense!”

His voice sounded like stifled thunder and it exploded violently next to Mo Chenglin and his son’s ears.

Blood coursed through their bodies as their faces became paler. They couldn’t stop shivering as they knelt.

A capital offense...Of course, they knew it was punishable by death!

But they couldn’t reap success without taking a few risks. So, if the Mo family wanted to be a powerful family and forever have a foothold in the northwestern region, they had to resort to underhanded means.

How would they know that one day they would run into someone like Jiang Ning?

“Mr Jiang, please spare us!” yelled Mo Chenglin hurriedly before Mo Bei realized what was happening. “We are sorry about it! The Mo family knows we are wrong!”

Jiang Ning said nothing.

The longer he remained silent, the more nervous Mo Chenglin became.

He could guess what sort of person Jiang Ning was even without his friend in the north telling him.

NH

Jiang Ning definitely held absolute power in the legal circle!

Otherwise, how could he have annihilated dozens of powerful families so easily?

Moreover, the forbidden territory of Donghai had become famous precisely because their power in the illegal circle was equally terrifying!

He held absolute sway in both the legal and illegal circles. So no one else, including the Mo family, could stand up against him.

It was no wonder that even the supremely powerful Pang family perished in Jiang Ning's hands. And three supremely powerful families would come seeking to collaborate...

They didn't seem to care that the eighth mining zone was a tiny establishment.

Mo Chenglin was now truly afraid.

It took the Mo family three generations to become what they were now. But was Jiang Ning going to destroy them with a word?

"Mr Jiang, please give us a chance! Give us a chance!" said Mo Chenglin anxiously, "The Mo family is ready to hand over our wild mines. We can give you anything you want as long as Mr Jiang spares our lives."

His friend up north had already given him such a fright.

NH

He had the northwestern region under his thumb all these years and could even disregard the powerful northern families' status. But in the face of someone who could wipe the Mo family out of existence easily, he lost all confidence!

Mo Bei continued to kneel silently next to his father and didn't dare to say a word at all.

He only dared to keep his head lowered in silence, in case Jiang Ning stared daggers into his heart with those ferocious eyes of his the moment he made eye contact.

"I can give you a chance to live," said Jiang Ning as he stared at Mo Chenglin and continued to speak with that same icy tone. "You can live, but you need to be punished!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“Yes yes!” said Mo Chenglin hurriedly as he nodded. “We will listen to anything Mr Jiang says!”

“Mining resources are very important to the development of society. Since you operated in the trade for three generations, you must know this. How many others are secretly hiding wild mines in the country just like you? I'm sure you can name a few, right?”

When Mo Chenglin heard his words, his expression instantly became nasty, but he had no choice but to nod.

He knew that if he withheld any information, Jiang Ning would destroy the Mo family without hesitation.

“Since it belongs to the country, no one is allowed to keep it without permission! And you are certainly not allowed to ship it overseas privately!” hollered Jiang Ning sternly. “I'm sure you know what to do. Someone will get in touch with you very soon. You know what to say then.”

“Yes yes yes! I will hand them all over!” said Mo Chenglin quickly.

“Mr Mo, you shouldn't be too greedy,” said Jiang Ning calmly, “You've enough wealth to last the Mo family for generations. What more do you want?”

Mo Chenglin didn't dare say a word.

“Do you want power?”

NH

Mo Chenglin quickly shook his head in fear.

What was the point of having power now?

How could he dare to hold onto power?!

“Power isn’t as good as you think, understand?”

Jiang Ning glanced at the father and son in front of him and couldn’t be bothered to go on with this conversation. But recovering a few wild mines had turned out to be a pleasant surprise.

He knew someone was bound to break the rules and that someone would do things to incur the wrath of the people and keep it well-concealed. Since he managed to make a breakthrough today, then he wanted to eradicate the problems at their root!

He was going to weed everything out!

Things that belonged to the country and its citizens shouldn't be in private possession.

Mo Chenglin nodded profusely. His face had lost all color.

He couldn't recall how he made it out of the eighth mining zone since his legs were as limp as noodles. When he sat in the car, he finally came to realize that he was still alive.

He didn't expect Jiang Ning to be this terrifying!

He gasped heavily and his back was already soaked in sweat.

NH

“Dad...”

Mo Bei’s throat was so dry that he had to ask the driver for some water. His hands trembled as he opened the cap and finished the entire bottle at one shot. He finally managed to speak again, “Is... is he honestly...that scary?”

Mo Chenglin wanted to reply, but his mobile phone rang.

It was an unknown number. But because it was a number from the north, he instantly became nervous again.

“Hello?” answered Mo Chenglin cautiously. After saying just this one word, he immediately straightened his back.

“Yes! Yes! Yes! I promise! I swear!”

His face was almost completely stiff.

Mo Bei sat in front without daring to move a muscle. He had never seen Mo Chenglin so nervous before.

A deathly chill spread through the car!

It was so cold!

“Turn...turn off the air conditioning...” said Mo Bei after a while as his voice shivered.

“But Mr Mo, I...I didn’t turn on the air conditioning...”

NH

The car fell into silence again.

The only thing that could be heard was stifled breathing.

“Dad,” said Mo Bei after a long time. He was starting to find this atmosphere unbearable.

He wanted to talk, but Mo Chenglin stopped him.

Instead, Mo Chenglin held up his mobile phone and inhaled deeply before dialing a number right away.

That was a ringing in his head. The call he just received was enough to make him have a nervous breakdown.

If he had the slightest shred of doubt in Jiang Ning’s ability previously, then the pressurizing call from the north earlier had eradicated it.

RING RING!

The phone rang twice and got connected.

“Hello, I am Mo Chenglin, head of the Mo family in the northwestern region. We discovered two wild mines and would like to hand them over to the country...”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

As Mo Chenglin and Mo Fei left the eighth mining zone looking like they had a near-death experience, Hua Sheng was still confused.

“Mr Jiang, didn’t you say he was my teacher?”

But before this teacher could teach him anything, Jiang Ning had scared him off first.

“That’s right. Hasn’t he already taught you something?” asked Jiang Ning as he glanced at him.

“Huh?”

Hua Sheng was even more lost.

Mo Chenglin had taught him something?

All he saw the entire time was Mo Chenglin and his son kneeling and apologizing. He...certainly wasn't interested in learning that!

“That's how you should look after committing a mistake. Did you learn anything?”

Hua Sheng shuddered.

He stared dumbstruck at Jiang Ning for a few seconds.

“Mr Jiang, I don’t know how to do what he did!” said Hua Sheng gravely. “I don’t want to learn from him or make mistakes!”

Jiang Ning must be joking. He would never have the guts to hide a wild mine. Over his dead body.

NH

Hua Sheng felt that helping his family and colleagues lead better lives was the best he could ever do. He could never dream of doing anything illegal.

“It’s best if no one in the eighth mining district or Xishan ever learns to be like them,” said Jiang Ning, “Otherwise, I don't mind getting this father and son to come by and teach everyone.”

“Yes, Mr Jiang!” said Hua Sheng immediately.

Jiang Ning didn’t say anymore and went into the office to pick up his nicely packed fruit and weighed it in his hands gently.

This ought to be enough for everyone to eat.

It was rare to find specialty northwestern fruit in Donghai, so he was pretty sure that Su Mei and Lin Wen had never eaten them before.

Jiang Ning couldn’t help but smile at this thought.

“I’m such a wonderful son-in-law,” he praised himself before turning to leave.

He wouldn't have to worry about Xishan for the time being. As long as the Mo family wasn’t stupid, they would know what to do.

And once they did the right thing, the people in the nearby cities would learn about it for sure.

He didn't have additional energy to spend on Xishan. If he had the time, he would rather spend it on his family.

NH

Jiang Ning hummed a tune as he left the eighth mining zone bearing fruit in his hand. Then he zipped passed the road outside the exit.

After just taking a few steps, he suddenly stopped even though nobody was around.

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

In the blink of an eye, several people surfaced and blocked Jiang Ning's path. Their eyes were overflowing with a ferocious and murderous look!

"Hand over the technique manual!" shouted the leader coldly. They had gotten into a formation that didn't give Jiang Ning any chance to escape.

Jiang Ning ignored them. After looking around, he set the fruit in his hand down gently.

"I've been waiting a long time for you," said Jiang Ning calmly, "I knew Hidden Sect wouldn't let go once they discovered a page of the manual."

"You can't have it. Hand it over quickly. That way, you don't have to die a horrible death!"

Jiang Ning glanced at him and shook his head.

He clapped his hands. In an instant, more than ten men darted out of the alleys.

Brother Gou and the others had been lying in

NH

ambush for a long time!

Just like Jiang Ning said earlier, he had been waiting for a long time.

Even though Guo Meng was dead, he knew that Hidden Sect wouldn't give up so easily. Especially when they had a spy in the eighth mining zone!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

Brother Gou and the wolves got into formation..

The enemy surrounded Jiang Ning while the wolves surrounded the enemy. The atmosphere was overwhelmed with a murderous air.

“So His Lordship still doesn't intend to see me?” asked Jiang Ning calmly.

“Do you think these people can save you?”

The eyes of the leader were filled with darkness under his mask.

He knew Jiang Ning was powerful, but he didn't come alone today!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“No no no,” said Jiang Ning, “They aren’t here to save me, but...to kill you! Perhaps after I kill you dogs, His Lordship will finally appear.”

Once he said that, Brother Gou and the wolves moved in like a vicious pack of panthers.

A battle immediately ensued.

“Attack!”

Explosive blows were exchanged like a violent storm. The moment the wolves made their move, the members of Hidden Sect paled. In terms of ability, Brother Gou and the others were nothing in their eyes.

But their tactical formations shocked them!

“How is that possible?”

How could these mere ants be capable of such power?

“You dogs underestimate us!” yelled Number 5. He switched positions with Number 6 in an instant.

Brother Gou got offended when he heard that. His name meant ‘dog’ after all.

“What’s wrong with dogs? Don’t you dare complain about dogs!”

BOOOM!

Everyone was hysterical.

NH

Meanwhile, Jiang Ning stood there and reached into his pocket to pull out a fruit. He wiped it on his sleeve before proceeding to eat it.

Brother Gou and the others had improved their formation technique and had waited for a long time finally get a chance to test it out.

The opportunity finally came today.

It was a strange scene. The members of Hidden Sect were strong and they were at least at grandmaster level. But the moment Brother Gou and the others encircled to attack them, they became incapable of displaying their true abilities.

It was as though they were forcefully suppressed, and it felt terrible.

Before they managed to complete a single attack, someone else would strike them.

Their moves changed too quickly!

Despite their differences in capabilities, it didn't affect Brother Gou and the others at all. In fact, they were pretty much on par with Hidden Sect's highly skilled fighters!

"Kill! Kill! Kill!" yelled Brother Gou and the others. The more excited they were, the louder they became. Their cries reverberated through the atmosphere.

Jiang Ning had already finished eating the fruit in his hand.

NH

He clapped his hands and said, "That's quite enough."

Brother Gou and the others retreated instantly the moment they heard those three simple words. All of them quickly stood next to...the fruit beside Jiang Ning.

It was as though the fruit was more important than Jiang Ning!

When Jiang Ning stepped forward, the members of Hidden Sect immediately got ready to fight the truly formidable enemy.

"Just you alone?"

"Just me alone."

"You're too arrogant!"

"Why don't you give it a try and find out whether I'm arrogant?"

Jiang Ning suddenly moved.

He was as swift as the wind!

He threw a punch with his left hand, and...threw a different punch with his right hand!

"Impossible!" said the leader as his face paled dramatically.

He had never seen anyone strike using both hands but different moves.

NH

“You are very lucky...”

Jiang Ning could no longer be seen but his voice continued to resound like claps of thunder, “To be able to witness the...second move of the Extreme Fist Technique Manual!”

WOOONG...

His continuous blows exploded in the air thunderously!

BOOM!!

BOOM!!

BOOM!!

It was the second move of the Extreme Fist Technique Manual!

He completely unleashed it upon them!

As he shifted in the shadows swiftly, his blows chased after them like the wind raced after the sunset, and the impact was like the fury of thunder and fire. His blows consumed the members of Hidden Sect almost instantaneously.

Brother Gou and the others were in awe.

He...was too damned powerful!

It was a complete defeat!

That was the second move of the Extreme Fist Technique Manual?

NH

The members of Hidden Sect lay convulsing on the ground. They had broken countless bones and didn't even have the energy to speak.

Jiang Ning put his fists away and raised his head to look into the distance. It seemed like there was a silhouette standing there!

He looked into the distance and narrowed his eyes as he reached to his chest and retrieved the technique manual that he got from the eighth mining zone. He gently waved it and appeared particularly provocative.

It was as though he was saying, "I have the technique manual here, come and get it!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Their eyes met through the distance!

The vague scent of a murderous aura floated in the air!

As Jiang Ning waved the technique manual in his hand provocatively, the eyes that were hidden behind the mask far from him deepened.

He looked at Jiang Ning and the single page of the technique manual, and he was terribly shocked by the short span of time it took Jiang Ning to learn the move on this page.

How long had it been?

Just a few days?

It was impossible!

The second move that Jiang Ning just executed was matchless!

What made him feel more wary was the short time it took Jiang Ning to master it.

Most people were incapable of executing the move on the technique manual after a few or perhaps even in ten years. Yet Jiang Ning mastered it only in a matter of days.

He was 100% certain that Jiang Ning already had the Jiang family's page in his possession.

That was the only reason why Jiang Ning could have such a deep understanding of the Extreme Fist Technique Manual.

NH

Their fighting spirit was at boiling point now, and a murderous aura soared into the sky!

Jiang Ning was already mentally prepared for this. If His Lordship attacked him today, then he would fight back and kill His Lordship even if it meant paying the price for it.

But that silhouette only stared at him from a distance for some time before turning to leave. He had no intention of touching Jiang Ning at all.

The murderous air dissipated without leaving a trace behind.

Brother Gou and the others were on their highest alert.

They were completely prepared for a huge battle today. They were even prepared to die for it.

After all, they knew that Jiang Ning took out the single page of the technique manual as bait for His Lordship!

But they didn't expect His Lordship to hold back.

"Big Boss, what's he thinking?" asked Brother Gou perplexedly. "Isn't one page enough?"

"He wasn't confident," said Jiang Ning. "Even if we stood an equal chance, he wouldn't have made a move unless he could kill me with a single blow!"

"Why?" Brother Gou was even more confused.

There was probably nobody in the world who was

NH

capable of killing Jiang Ning with one blow.

“Because he can't afford to lose.”

In the past, Jiang Ning was uncertain, but now he was sure that His Lordship wanted the Extreme Fist Technique Manual and the secrets behind it.

He might not be interested in obtaining the skills documented in Extreme Fist Technique Manual. Perhaps he was determined to get his hands on the map on the pages instead!

So even though he had already mastered the second move in the technique manual, His Lordship remained patient.

His Lordship could really hold it in.

“Come, let's go home.”

Jiang Ning picked up the bags of fruit and turned to leave.

Now he had to obtain the pages of the technique manual faster than His Lordship did to force him to come out to meet with Jiang Ning.

Since he could stay in hiding for over ten years for the technique manual, he was no easy target.

It meant that once the secret behind the Extreme Fist Technique Manual was exposed, it would cause a huge sensation.

“It seems like I still need to make a trip to the north,” thought Jiang Ning to himself.

NH

Tan Xing didn't know much about this in the martial arts world. The two old men living in the Jiang house were probably the only ones who might know.

If he could communicate with them and locate his Master, he might be able to learn more.

Not long after Jiang Ning left, the silhouette appeared once again.

His Lordship walked up to his subordinates.

"Your Lordship...he has the technique manual..."

"All of you are completely useless."

His Lordship waved his hand, and a cloud of smoke wafted out. The men on the ground screamed instantly and died as their faces were completely corroded...

His Lordship seemed undisturbed by the sight of the corpses.

It was as though he didn't care at all about his dead subordinates.

It seemed like there was only one thing that he cared about.

"Jiang Ning," said His Lordship calmly. "I wonder how you would choose if you went through the same thing as me."

As he watched Jiang Ning leave, there was a profound look in his eyes that looked as

NH

mysterious as the milky way.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Right now.

In Donghai!

Jiang Ning was back!

Lin Yuzhen picked him up from the airport personally.

Only Jiang Ning got to enjoy this privilege.

When she saw Jiang Ning carrying a bag in each hand, Lin Yuzhen couldn't help laughing.

"You don't look like a rich man at all."

"I can't look rich," said Jiang Ning solemnly, "Otherwise, they might say that you fell for my wealth and not my talent."

Lin Yuzhen laughed out loud and rolled her eyes at Jiang Ning.

"You're shameless!"

The car sped quickly back to the Lins' bungalow.

It felt good to be home.

Before he even stepped into the house, he could already smell the fragrance of food.

Jiang Ning that Su Mei must have prepared all his favorite dishes early and was just waiting for him to come home.

He thoroughly enjoyed the atmosphere at home.

NH

“Jiang Ning!”

Su Mei undid her apron and came to the door quickly. When she caught sight of Jiang Ning, she beamed brightly as if her son had come home and not her son-in-law.

“I miss you so much!”

Jiang Ning reached his arms out and hugged Su Mei, “Mum, I miss your cooking too!”

“That’s nonsense!”

Su Mei turned to look and asked, “What’s this in your hand?”

“It’s fruit!”

Jiang Ning tilted his head up like a child waiting to be praised. “These are fruits unique to the northwest. Since we can’t find them easily in Donghai, I went to the orchard to pick some for you and Dad to try them.”

Su Mei’s eyes turned red.

It was two big bags. It must have been tiring to carry them!

The northwest was so far, but Jiang Ning brought them back nonetheless.

It didn't dawn on her that Jiang Ning took a flight back. Or that Lin Yuzhen picked him up at the airport. The only thing on her mind was how Jiang Ning carried two heavy bags of fruit back by hand

NH

and was sweating profusely from it.

“You’re so thoughtful!”

Su Mei hurriedly took one bag from him. Then she turned to glance at Lin Wen as he stood there motionlessly. Her smile faded as she said, “What are you waiting for? Help Jiang Ning carry one! Our son is so tired! You’re going to get it from me if my son collapses from fatigue!”

Lin Wen smiled awkwardly and quickly took the other bag off Jiang Ning’s hand.

She was already calling Jiang Ning her son, so Lin Wen had clearly moved another position down.

Jiang Ning came back like a glorious soldier returning from a victorious battle. When he stepped into the house, everything was spotless and the table was filled with his favorite fruit and snacks.

Even his long unworn slippers were waiting neatly in place.

Lin Yuzhen was envious of this treatment, but she knew that Jiang Ning deserved it.

This was Jiang Ning’s home.

After Jiang Ning had a hearty meal, Lin Yuzhen dragged him upstairs for a shower to wash away his sweat.

Su Mei was in high spirits downstairs and used her phone to take pictures of the fruit that Jiang

NH

Ning brought back. After picking a few angles and taking over 20 pictures, she finally selected a few she was happy with to put up on social media.

“I have to get Su Yun to teach me how to edit pictures!” said Su Mei as she beamed. She typed, “My son-in-law brought some fruit unique to the northwest back for me. It’s so sweet!”

In no time, many of her friends liked her picture and said how envious they were of her. It made Su Mei even happier.

There were many things in life where she lost to her classmates and friends. But she won when it came to her son-in-law!

In fact, she had won beautifully!

“Look at how smug you are!” sneered Lin Wen. He couldn’t help laughing. But when Su Mei glared at him, he quickly waved his hand and said, “Fine. It’s not like I’m envious. I’m going out for tea with my friends!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Su Mei ignored him.

She held her mobile phone and looked happily at each comment. She refreshed her page nearly every second.

She was happy that Lin Wen could stand again, and she was happy that Lin Group was doing well.

But she was proud that Lin Yuzhen had found a good man and she had a wonderful son-in-law!

Su Mei didn't have many proud moments in life, but with a son-in-law like Jiang Ning, people even greeted her along the streets.

All because she was Jiang Ning's mother-in-law!

BEEP!

A notification appeared on Su Mei's phone. She swiftly opened it to read.

Her expression sank the moment she saw it.

"Isn't it just fruit from the northwest? Is it worth being so excited about? Su Mei, you are getting easier and easier to please."

When Su Mei read the comment, she wanted to reply right away. But even after thinking about a response for a long time, she wasn't sure how to phrase it.

As she held her phone, she bit her lip and her good mood dissipated immediately.

NH

“She’s really awful,” said Su Mei unhappily. “So what if your daughter married a rich man? Do you need to be sarcastic to me?”

Jiang Ning was wealthy too, but she couldn’t be bothered to compete with them.

Su Mei wanted to reply very badly, but she didn’t want to sink to her level either.

When they were in college, she used to be the class belle, and they used to get competitive all the time. Now that they were pushing 50 years old, they stopped comparing their appearance and started comparing sons-in-law instead.

“What happened, Mum?”

Jiang Ning dried his hair as he came downstairs after his shower.

“It’s nothing,” said Su Mei as she put her phone away and turned to look at Jiang Ning. “Have a good rest after you have showered. It’s too hard on you to keep working on the business all the time.”

She didn't know where Jiang Ning had been going. But Lin Group progressed very quickly and their business had spread all over the country.

The last time he went to Shenghai, he had gone to the north by the time she asked where he went. Su Mei felt sorry for him each time she saw how exhausted he was.

Jiang Ning worked hard so that he could share

NH

the burden with Lin Yuzhen and help with the development of Lin Group.

Sometimes she was envious of Lin Yuzhen for meeting such a fantastic man.

“I’m not tired. How can I be exhausted from helping out with the family?”

BEEP!

Before Jiang Ning finished, Su Mei’s phone rang again. This time it was a text message.

Su Mei glanced at it and her expression became even nastier.

“It’s the class gathering for our 20th graduation anniversary.”

When Jiang Ning looked at her, Su Mei didn’t try to hide it. He was half her son, so there was nothing to keep from him. “I don’t feel like going.”

Jiang Ning smiled. Judging from the way Su Mei looked, she genuinely didn’t want to go. But she had to come up with an excuse for not turning up.

The nature of class gatherings had changed, especially when it came to 20th graduation anniversary gatherings.

Some of them went with the intention of bragging. Others were hell-bent on splitting happy couples up.

“If there’s anyone you’re close to, it’s a good time

NH

to get in touch. After all, you don't have as many opportunities to see them after you were married," said Jiang Ning as he smiled.

It wasn't too embarrassing for Su Mei to turn up, given their family's current situation.

The people from their generation had worked hard for over 20 years, so most of them had some degree of wealth.

"Are you worried that those people who courted you back then haven't given up? Are you worried Dad will get jealous?"

"What's there to be jealous about?" said Su Mei as she blushed, "I'm already so old, and my face is full of wrinkles. Who's going to like me? I just don't feel like seeing some annoying people."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

She sighed and threw a tantrum only women could as she said, “Look what happened after I posted the pictures!”

Su Mei handed her phone to Jiang Ning and said angrily, “I wasn’t even trying to show off. But just look at how she responded! So what if she’s got a son-in-law who’s a boss in the coal industry?”

Jiang Ning was delighted after he took a glance.

His mother-in-law was getting quite trendy and even knew how to use social media now. And this very first post was actually complimenting him.

How could he let Su Mei get angry?

“A coal mining company boss? He must be doing pretty well,” said Jiang Ning, “He’s probably from the northwest, right? I heard that the mine owners there are worth tens of billions.”

Su Mei glanced at him without saying a word.

Of course, she knew how rich Jiang Ning was. Tens of billions were nothing but just a single black card to Jiang Ning.

But she didn’t bring it up. What was the point of trying to compete with wealth? Lin Group was probably well over tens of billions in terms of market value.

“Mum, this old classmate of yours even forwarded you a message to say that it’ll be on their side and even invited you over.”

NH

“I’m not going,” said Su Mei and deleted the message without even looking at it.

She wasn’t about to be angry.

“If you don’t go, I think she will probably invite Dad. This sort of woman is...”

Jiang Ning swiped down to look at her information and couldn’t help nodding as he said, “She’s been keeping herself in pretty good shape and doesn’t look like she’s pushing 50 years old.”

The moment Su Mei heard what Jiang Ning said, she instantly snatched the phone back to swipe through the pictures. The more she looked at the photos, the angrier she became.

That wouldn’t do!

If Lin Wen really went, then this stupid woman might really do something crazy!

Back in the day, she courted Lin Wen and told him to break up with Su Mei. She was so shameless!

“Jiang Ning, then do you think I should go?”

“Go!” said Jiang Ning. “Of course, you should go. You have to go and you have to dress your best to go! Let your classmates see how well you’re doing now and make them jealous of you! It just so happens that I have a few close friends in the northwest, so I can bring Mom over to pick some fruit from the orchard. We can send them to Grandma when we come back too.”

NH

Su Mei hesitated.

“I’m sure Grandma hasn’t tried fruit from that region before. Why don’t you pick some for them to try? I’m sure Dad wants to go too...”

“Why should he bloody go? I will go!” said Su Mei as she stood up.

How many class gatherings could there be in her life? She wanted to let them see that she wasn’t doing as poorly as they said.

Su Mei wasn’t one to compare or show off, but she wasn’t going to take it lying down if someone bullied her!

“Number 3,” said Su Mei as she called him on the phone. “Come and pick me up this afternoon. I want to get my hair done. See if your mum is free to go clothes shopping with me too.”

After Su Mei put down the phone, she looked at Jiang Ning and said, “I’ve never been competitive about anything and I don’t need people to think highly of me. I can tolerate it if they look down on your Dad and myself or even laugh at us, but...”

Su Mei scoffed, “I only have one daughter and one son-in-law. If they dare to badmouth either of you, I won’t take it lying down!”

“Jiang Ning, I’ll bring you both along. They can get to see my daughter and son-in-law. And find out how much more outstanding you both are compared to theirs!”

NH

Jiang Ning nodded solemnly.

Su Mei didn't speak further. She seemed more nervous now that she had decided to go.

It was the first time she openly responded to someone's provocation. So she was not only nervous, but also a little thrilled.


“Jiang Ning!”


She walked over a few steps and seemed a little anxious as she said, “We won't embarrass ourselves, right?”

“Don't worry.”

Those were the only two words Jiang Ning said.

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Jiang Ning already said that no one was allowed to bully Lin Yuzhen, Su Mei, or Lin Wen.

Besides, Su Mei even praised him in that post.

None of the matters in the home were unimportant. His mother-in-law's matters were even more important.

Jiang Ning happily embraced Lin Yuzhen while they slept at night, then the next day, he brought Lin Yuzhen and Su Mei back to the northwest.

At Panshan.

It was a mining town just like Xishan in the northwest, except it was much smaller in scale compared to Xishan and Tongshan.

Panshan mined mostly coal, and there were three coal mining bosses worth over \$10 billion each!

Of course they weren't as wealthy as the Mo family, so there was no way Jiang Ning would be interested in them.

As they sat in the car, Lin Yuzhen found her mother hilarious.

All the way there, Su Mei was in a pretty good mood and kept taking selfies. This wasn't how she used to be.

"I want them to see how outstanding my daughter and son-in-law are!" said Su Mei. "Yuzhen, smile for me!"

NH

How could Lin Yuzhen bear to turn her down?

She felt that Jiang Ning was making a mountain out of a molehill. It was just a class gathering among a bunch of elderly folk in their twilight years. Why did he get involved?

But Jiang Ning said that no one was allowed to bully the Lins unless he was dead.

“Do you think it’s a bad idea?” asked Lin Yuzhen as she glanced at Jiang Ning while he rested his eyes. “We are kind of being the bullies here.”

“They provoked Mum first,” said Jiang Ning without even opening his eyes. “Besides, did you think I’m that free?”

He couldn’t even be bothered with the powerful northern families, much less a small time coal mine tycoon. Jiang Ning wasn’t even keen on trampling on him.

Lin Yuzhen’s lit up as she said, “What secret mission is there?”

After being with Jiang Ning for so long, this fellow always never failed to surprise her.

“There are many things that need to be adjusted and changed in the northwest mining industry. The fact that they secretly control a number of wild mines is a problem in itself,” said Jiang Ning as he finally opened his eyes and looked at Lin Yuzhen. “I want to see what will happen when we catch them off guard and see if they’re honest or not!”

NH

The Mo family was already shocked into obedience, so now Jiang Ning wanted to see if he had to kill more to set an example or if they were smart enough to change their ways.

“Mining resources are indeed important for economic development and we can’t not have mines,” said Lin Yuzhen as she nodded. “Those rare ores belong to the military and are essential to several classified industries. We can’t let these resources flow out of our country.”

With that in mind, she suddenly thought of something.

“Are you trying to make Red Star Mining...”

“There are so many people overseas with their eyes on the northwest. Red Star Mining needs to form a shield.” said Jiang Ning as he closed his eyes again.

“Wifey, I can’t keep looking at you.”

“Why?”

“I’ll get drunk.”

Lin Yuzhen was speechless. Jiang Ning was such a liar!

People spent their lives fighting for fame and status in hope to appear richer and more dignified, especially in front of their close acquaintances. Everyone wanted to show only their best side.

NH

At Su Mei's age, using wealth and status as a means of comparison was no longer the way to go.

Instead, whose children were more outstanding and which ones who fared better became something they never got tired of bragging about.

After Su Mei arrived at the hotel, she got Lin Yuzhen to help do her makeup after taking a short rest and insisted on dolling herself up. Women could be quite frightening when they were at each other's throats.

As Jiang Ning sat outside on the couch to watch television, he rang Fei up.

"Follow up personally. Find out everything there is to know about the foreign powers that have reached their paws into the north, then take them out," said Jiang Ning calmly. "After not touching them in a while, those foreigners might have forgotten what it's like to piss me off."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

When Jiang Ning turned back, Su Mei and Lin Yuzhen came walking out. He immediately put away his phone and stood up as though he was completely blown away by what he saw.

“Wifey, you didn’t tell me you had a sister.”

PFFT!

Lin Yuzhen and Su Mei couldn’t help laughing.

Even though she knew Jiang Ming was just teasing them, they couldn’t help chortling.

“You have such a glib tongue!” said Su Mei. “Don’t make fun of me!”

“I’m not glib-tongued here since I’m just stating the truth,” said Jiang Ning with a straight face. “Are you ready? Let’s go in.”

It was his first time taking the initiative to slap someone in the face. And it felt somewhat different.

Panshan Hotel was the highest end hotel in the city, so it naturally came with a matching price tag.

Gao Xin picked this location clearly to show her peers how well she was doing.

Everyone knew it was just all for vanity’s sake, but no one wanted to be outdone.

Any previously unworn branded clothes were all taken out to be ironed for wearing. They even took

NH

out those long-forgotten leather shoes to be shined.

They piled on all the jewelry that they could onto themselves and spared no effort!

Su Mei turned up dressed simply. Other than buying a new outfit, she only wore a gold ring on her finger. And it was the wedding ring that Lin Wen gave her when they were married.

“Oh my, you’re all here! We haven’t met in 20 years, I believe!”

“Wang, you haven’t aged a day. You really keep yourself in good shape!”

“Xu, I heard your son’s company is about to get listed! He’s so outstanding!”

This class gathering looked more like Gao Xin’s own cocktail party.

She was richly bejeweled and dressed in a posh tailor made outfit. Her hair was grape-red and made her seem slightly younger. Just those earrings she was wearing alone were worth a fortune.

She walked around in her bright red high heels and exuded supreme elegance.

“Did you bring your children along with you? Didn’t I say you can bring them? Maybe some of them will hit it off well and get together. It’ll be an assuring match since we’re classmates and know each other well.”

NH

Gao Xin kept entertaining everyone as her eyes scanned the place.

The moment she saw Su Mei enter the hotel, her eyes lit up. She clipped over in her high heels immediately.

“Su Mei!” said Gao Xin as she grabbed her hand. She beamed and said, “I thought you weren’t coming!”

Su Mei smiled, “You especially invited me, so how could I not come?”

The moment the two women greeted each other, Jiang Ning detected a murderous air in the atmosphere.

It was the first time he felt that the battles he had experienced were nothing compared to fights between women. Theirs was far scarier.

“Of course, you had to come,” said Gao Xin happily, “We only saw you a few times since graduation. Is this your daughter?”

She turned to look at Lin Yuzhen and said, “I only saw you once when you were born. You’re all grown up now.”

“Hello, Auntie Gao,” said Lin Yuzhen politely as she nodded.

“Yes yes yes! I’m very well!” replied Gao Xin before turning towards Jiang Ning. Then the expression on her face instantly altered.

NH

She had gone to ask about Su Mei and found out that this son-in-law had married into the Lin family!


She also heard that he used to be a beggar and was a little mentally unstable.

Lin Yuzhen was quite pretty and the Lins seemed to be doing well now. But in order to hold onto their family assets, they deliberately found a loon to marry into their family. It made her gloat over their misfortune for a long time.

“Auntie Gao, I think I have seen you somewhere before,” said Jiang Ning without waiting for Gao Xin to say anything.

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“You’ve seen me before?” Gao Xin was stunned. She wanted to say that he must have seen her because she was very successful, but she had suddenly forgotten to say so.

“When I was a beggar, someone that resembled you once snatched a bun from me,” said Jiang Ning calmly as he smiled. “If Auntie wasn’t dressed in all this splendor, I almost thought it was you.”

Gao Xin was stunned.

Did she fight with Jiang Ning in the streets for a bun?

Nonsense!

How could she have snatched someone else’s bun out in the street?

“How can that be? I...”

“Yes, you’re right. How is that possible?” said Jiang Ning. “Which man would allow such a pretty woman like Auntie Gao to suffer like that?”

Before Gao Xin could respond, Jiang Ning added another statement which made Gao Xin feel like ignoring him.

Jiang Ning was clearly trying to say that she divorced her ex-husband because he was broke, and that was why she schemed to marry a wealthy man.

He was chiding her for being materialistic!

NH

Gao Xin smiled awkwardly on the outside, but displeasure flashed deep in her eyes. She guessed that Su Mei must have said a lot of nasty things about her.

“Come on in then,” said Gao Xin as she quickly changed the subject of the conversation, “Su Mei, all our other classmates are here. I'm sure they will be dazzled by your outfit today. Everyone brought their kids to see if they can matchmake any of them today. Yuzhen is so pretty...”

Gao Xin pulled Su Mei inside and spoke as they walked.

Those who didn't know anything would have thought they were particularly close friends.

Jiang Ning held Lin Yuzhen's hand and saw her stifling a smile. He said solemnly, “You have to be serious. We have to make Mum proud today. So we can't lose!

“Okay,” said Lin Yuzhen as she inhaled deeply and thought to herself: When had this fellow ever lost?

The hotel venue was posh and clearly exquisitely decorated.

There were some tables for the old classmates and others for their children. Lin Yuzhen didn't dare to even think about coming to such gatherings. So she merely found a seat and sat down with Jiang Ning. At the table, everyone was starting to introduce themselves.

“Hello, I am Li Run's son, Li Xiang. I'm the General

NH

Manager of Starfish Limited.”

“Hi, everyone! I'm the head of marketing at Sunshine Corporation. My name is Gao Qi and here is my name card.”

“I work for the customs...”

Despite the amicable introductions, there was some arrogance in the way each of them spoke.

Anyone who dared to come along today were those with a good job and high income. Those ordinary ones would be too embarrassed to come.

When everyone was through with their introduction, they turned to look at Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen.

Before Lin Yuzhen introduced herself, Jiang Ning said, “I'm jobless.”

With a single sentence, he instantly killed all interest in him.

He was jobless?

So he had come here for a free meal today?

Someone couldn't help laughing. No words were exchanged but there was disdain in that laughter. He was even a little curious about whose offspring this unemployed man was, and how he could be so calm about it.

Lin Yuzhen secretly glanced at Jiang Ning. Then

NH

she reached her hand out to poke his hand as if to ask, “Didn’t we agree to make our mother proud today?”

Even if he said that he was the vice president of Lin Group, nobody would dare to say that he wasn’t.

Jiang Ning gave her a look in return as if to say, “We should be honest people.”

“There seems to be a lot of upheavals in the market today, especially in Shenghai and the north. Have you heard anything?”

“There's a company called Lin Group that runs on a completely different business model from the other companies. They surprisingly don't care about profit. It’s just mind-boggling.”

“Yes, exactly. But not a lot of people know about them. I only heard a few things here and there too. They are too mysterious.”

When Lin Yuzhen heard them discussing Lin Group, she pricked her ears up to listen. But it was clear that the people present were too low level to know anything at all.

“How can they survive without any profit? I think they are just selling the concept to make a killing and run off with the money. Aren’t there plenty of such companies out there just like that?”

NH

The marketing chief from Sunshine Corporation, Gao Qi, laughed contemptuously. Then he said as though he knew better, “Capitalism is all about profit. How can you believe them when they say they’re not interested in money?”

“It’s just a business strategy. It’s like saying something is free even though free things are often the most expensive.”

They spoke as if they were very knowledgeable and some of them couldn't help getting immediately. They even started pouring tea and toasted each other with that instead of wine.

Lin Yuzhen shrugged and said softly, “We’re really not interested in money at all.”

If she only cared about earning money, then Lin Group could make at least \$100 million a day!

That didn't include the pocket money that Jiang Ning gave her from time to time. It was far more than what she made at Lin Group.

A salary of \$20,000 a month was enough to cover all her expenses.

“What did you just say?” asked the woman sitting next to Lin Yuzhen. She laughed upon hearing her and said, “Did I hear you correctly?”

She looked at Lin Yuzhen teasingly. She had been observing Lin Yuzhen the moment she sat down. Since she and Jiang Ning kept holding hands, they had to be an item.

NH

If Jiang Ning was a jobless man, then what about her?

She shockingly said she wasn't interested in money.

Everyone came with company, so they either brought their children, or their sons-in-law or daughters-in-law. Anyhow, it was definitely the one who was doing the best in the family.

This family had brought two of their youngsters, but one of them was jobless while the other was not interested in money. How very interesting.

“They were talking about Lin Group, so you know anything about the company?” she said as she looked at Lin Yuzhen somewhat mockingly. “People in the lower levels of hierarchy have probably never heard about them.”

Lin Yuzhen looked at her and nodded as she replied, “You're right on that. People in the lower stratum definitely don't have the right to know about them. So have you heard about them?”

The woman instantly became furious. She was so stumped that she couldn't say a word.

She initially meant to mock Lin Yuzhen for being supposedly disinterested in money. But neither of them seemed to have a high social status and they didn't have much presence at the table.

But after Lin Yuzhen stumped her, she didn't know what to say, so she just tried to cover her awkwardness by turning away to drink tea.

NH

Lin Yuzhen tilted her head upwards and scoffed quietly. How could she not know anything about Lin Group?

Who else in the world knew Lin Group better than her?

She met Jiang Ning's eye and for the first time, she felt that the feeling of slapping someone in the face was so satisfying.

"Everyone!" said Gao Xin as she held the microphone. "Please be quiet, everyone! I'd like to say a few words!"

"Today is our 20th graduation anniversary class gathering and it's so rare for all of us to be able to gather like today. I didn't want to put the opportunity to waste, so I got everyone to try and bring their kids. The kids can befriend each other and they might be able to help each other in business even!" said Gao Xin as she smiled. "Now shall we get our children to come up on stage and introduce themselves?"

After she said that, she took the lead and clapped her hands. The people sitting at the same table as Jiang Ning became instantly excited. They looked around and spotted a few pretty girls, and they had probably even already come up with their children's names.

"It looks like everyone is still a little shy. How about this? Let me introduce my son-in-law first!"

Gao Xin smiled brightly. She had been waiting for this moment for a long time. She deliberately

NH

swept her eyes across Su Mei, just waiting to see the look of envy on her face!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Gao Xin waved her hand at Jiang Ning's table and the person who was speaking earlier stood up immediately with a smile on his face.

"Mum."

The moment he greeted Gao Xin, her face blushed. She nodded nonstop as she said, "What a good boy!"

"Allow me to introduce my son-in-law, Fang Tang!"

Fang Tang nodded and walked onto the stage with his head held high. He had a remarkable aura!

He took the microphone from her and looked at the crowd. He could see that all the elders were admiring him and all the youngsters at his table were looked at him with envious faces.

"Hello, everyone. I'm Fang Tang. This beautiful woman is my mother-in-law, Gao Xin," he deliberately teased Gao Xin as he pointed at her and laughed.

Gao Xin smiled even more brightly.

She wasn't proud that she married a rich man anymore. Instead, she was proud that her daughter had married the son of a coal mining tycoon!

In a few years, her son-in-law would take over the company to become the boss and have a lot of money.

NH

In this day and age, it was better to marry well than to be pretty. Otherwise, her daughter would have to suffer.

At the thought of that, she turned to look at Su Mei. But Su Mei appeared calm and there wasn't the slightest change in her expression.

"My home is in Panshan. Fang Mining belongs to my family."

When he finished sharing, the older people in the crowd immediately started exclaiming.

"Fang Mining? It's no wonder that Gao Xin's daughter would marry him!"

"That goes without saying. Fang Mining is a renowned mining company in the northwest. They make billions every year!"

"Gao Xin, you have such great fortune."

The flattery made Gao Xin's eyes twinkle in joy as she waved her hands nonstop.

"It's my daughter who is in a relationship. How could it be a good fortune of mine?"

Fang Tang was thrilled by this sort of attention.

"Fang Mining has a lot of resources in Panshan and we hold sway in the northwest as well. If you need any help, please feel free to get in touch. It's fate that brought us together today, and since my Mum has been friends with everyone's parents for decades, then we are all friends. So don't be shy,"

NH

said Fang Tang confidently. "That's all for my simple introduction."

When he finished, he stepped off the stage.

He knew that he didn't have to say much. All it took was the words 'Fang Mining' to awe them.

Everyone in Panshan knew about Fang Mining.

Many people in the northwest knew about Fang Mining too.

His family controlled the largest amount of coal mining reserves in Panshan. They were a famous coal tycoon!

"Young Master Fang, you're being too humble. When I asked where you worked, you didn't even say it. I'm so shocked! Please accept my name card!"

"Exactly! When I heard Young Master Fang talk, I just knew you were remarkable. And as expected, you are really from a rich family."

"Young Master Fang, my company does renewable energy. Maybe we can share our contact information?"

Jiang Ning watched as everyone flattered Fang Tang. Even someone in the business of renewable energy wanted his contact information. Was coal even renewable?!

It was no wonder Su Mei was unwilling to come. Just looking at these children gave a clear picture

NH

of what their elders were like.

Gao Xin was delighted at the sight of this.

Since her son-in-law was so popular and respected, it made her look good too!

“Everyone can stay in touch privately and get closer. You don't have to rush into things now. Let's get everyone else to introduce themselves,” said Gao Xin into the microphone. She turned her head and acted like she was searching in the crowd, even though her eyes never once parted from Su Mei. Then she said, “Su Mei, it's your turn!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Su Mei looked up at her and remained calm.

She waved gently. Everyone found her calmness surprising.

Many of them knew that the moment Su Mei graduated, she married Lin Wen and they thought she would be able to enjoy life after marrying into a second-tier family.

But Lin Wen unexpectedly got into an accident and became crippled, so their family instantly declined. Since they were out of touch for over ten years, they were unaware of how Su Mei was doing.

Even after sitting down together for so long, no one asked how Su Mei was doing.

Some of them were worried they might hurt Su Mei's feelings and make her feel lousy. But the others were completely disinterested. How could someone from a low-income family have anything interesting going on with their lives?

Although Su Mei was relatively well dressed tonight, they wondered how long it took her to come up with the money for her clothing.

"Yuzhen," said Su Mei as she ignored everyone's looks and reached out to wave at her. Then she smiled calmly, "Introduce yourself to all the aunties and uncles."

Jiang Ning nodded slightly at how Su Mei remained unfazed by everything. She was really looking the part now.

NH

Lin Yuzhen nodded. Then she stood up right away and walked up the stage.

“Yuzhen, come introduce yourself to everyone then. If you need any help in the future, you can always let me know!” said Gao Xin as she smiled and passed the microphone to Lin Yuzhen.

Lin Yuzhen smiled. Then she took the microphone and turned around to look at the crowd with natural grace.

“Hello everyone, I’m Lin Yuzhen! I’m the vice-president and CEO of Lin Group, so I’m in charge of the company!”

When she said this, a few middle-aged men around Su Mei frowned immediately. They seemed to be thinking hard about how familiar that name sounded.

The table with the younger generation reacted more quickly.

“Lin Group? Lin Group from Donghai?”

Someone’s son suddenly said loudly, “Are you talking about Lin Group from the forbidden territory of Donghai?”

“Yes,” said Lin Yuzhen as she nodded. “Lin Group from Donghai. My father, Lin Wen, is our Chairman. Lin Group belongs to my family.”

“Heavens! Its Lin Group!”

“Is it Lin Group from Donghai?”

NH

The one shouting away was the first man to mention this powerful and rising company that was very mysterious at the same time. And the boss was just sitting across from him!

The girl who was sitting next to Lin Yuzhen instantly turned pale.

She looked at Lin Yuzhen in disbelief. She couldn't believe her ears at all.

She just said that only high-level people knew about Lin Group. In the end, Lin Yuzhen turned out to be the one running the company.

Was there anyone who knew Lin Group better than Lin Yuzhen in the world?

PAK!

It felt like a vicious slap in her face. She immediately flushed crimson as her heart palpitated, and she hurriedly turned around. Then she pretended to drink tea in the hope of disguising her awkwardness.

The people around Su Mei finally remembered.

“Didn’t Su Mei marry the Lins from Donghai? So Lin Group has developed to this level now?”

“So that Lin Group who stirred up Shenghai seriously belongs to your family?”

“Su Mei, it was wrong of you not to say a word about it. Everyone’s so curious about it!”

NH

As they chatted, they got up to walk up to Su Mei and fought to pour wine for her, “Come come come. Let me pour you a drink after being classmates for so long!”

Su Mei smiled. She held the glass up and put it gently to her lips while her classmate drank it in one gulp and kept saying, “I’ll drink up my glass, but you can finish yours at your own pace!”

My goodness!

That was Lin Group!

Everyone was curious about Lin Group in Donghai and wanted to know its background because it was really headlining the news all day.

After that battle in the north, it had earned itself a name in the business world.

No one would have expected Su Mei to be Lin Group’s lady boss!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“You’re too kind, everyone. My husband and Yuzhen are the ones who work at the company. I’m just a housewife, so I wouldn’t know anything.”

“That’s not the right way to put it. Behind every successful man is a remarkable woman.”

“I just knew you weren’t that simple back in university! I was right!”

The atmosphere at the table instantly livened up.

Lin Yuzhen no longer needed any introduction.

Gao Xin stood there and her smile seemed a little awkward.

She was still reveling in the joy of people flattering her son-in-law.

But she didn't expect all the attention to suddenly turn to Su Mei so quickly.

Lin Group?

She knew that Su Mei had married Lin Wen and he was from a second tier family in a small city. Besides, she heard that after Lin Wen was crippled, his family had fallen out of favor.

Even if they had made some advancements, they couldn’t possibly have become so impressive to the point where everyone knew about them, right?

“Su Mei, why haven’t we heard anything about this before?” asked Gao Xin slightly quizzically as she smiled. “Is Lin Group in Donghai truly your

NH

family's?'

Su Mei stayed quiet but turned to look at Lin Yuzhen. Lin Yuzhen cut to the chase and asked, "Auntie Gao, do you think anyone would dare to pretend to be Lin Group?"

Gao Xin stopped talking.

The company was huge, renowned, and known for its strength. So it would spell trouble to impersonate as them.

But when did Su Mei...and the Lins suddenly become so powerful?

Lin Yuzhen was already managing such a huge company at such a young age?

She hated to admit it, but she did think that was an incredible feat.

The dining table instantly became even livelier. Su Mei became the center of attraction, and those who wanted to learn about Lin Group or partner them became especially eager.

No one expected that the high and mighty and unreachable Lin Group actually belonged to one of their classmates!

They were honestly too ill-informed and didn't care about staying in touch much.

As Jiang Ning watched this scene unfold, he quietly nodded to himself.

NH

“My mother-in-law is a self-taught genius,” he said in his heart. “Once she gains momentum, no one can suppress her!”

Jiang Ning gained insight into old people showing off. He watched as his mother-in-law acted in a mellow and refined way without looking intentional at all.

She was really good at this!

Gao Xin noticed him as he nodded away in approval. The sense of disappointment in Gao Xin’s eyes instantly transformed into smugness again.

No matter how good Su Mei or the Lins were, they had found themselves a son-in-law that married into their family after all.

Could Su Mei explain this embarrassing fact?

“Yuzhen is so outstanding, Su Mei taught her well!” said Gao Xin loudly after she picked up the microphone, “Everyone, let’s give her a round of applause for raising such a remarkable daughter. We should all learn from her!”

There was thunderous applause!

Regardless of young and old, everyone clapped.

Even without a giant like Lin Group behind them, just Su Mei and Lin Yuzhen’s looks and charm were worthy of applause.

“Didn’t Yuzhen’s husband come too? Why don’t

NH

you tell us about his job in Lin Group?" asked Gao Xin as her eyes landed on Jiang Ning.

In an instant, all eyes shifted to Jiang Ning.

Since Lin Yuzhen was so outstanding, the husband was probably equally remarkable.

They thought he must be a rich man's son of similar social status.

But before Jiang Ning could say anything, Fang Tang started laughing first. There was a glint of disdain in his eyes because Jiang Ning had said so himself that he wasn't doing anything at the moment and was jobless.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Didn't that mean that he lived off the Lin family?

He married into the family after all!

Even though everyone was staring at him, Jiang Ning was completely unfazed. He waved his hands continuously and said, "I don't have a position in Lin Group, so there's nothing much to say."

"How can that be? Lin Group is so large. Isn't there something suitable for you?" said Gao Xin as she continued to smile brightly. "You're such a modest young man. Su Mei, your son-in-law is a little shy."

Of course, Su Mei knew what Gao Xin implied by that.

"Jiang Ning genuinely doesn't have a position in Lin Group." Su Mei glanced at Jiang Ning and said calmly, "He does important work. A tiny Lin Group isn't good enough for him."

Su Mei wasn't lying. Lin Group was created by Jiang Ning randomly taking out some money in order to groom Lin Yuzhen.

Just Jiang Ning's black cards alone was able to build countless Lin Groups.

Why on earth would he be interested?

But that wasn't what Gao Xin and the others were hearing.

"Auntie Su, it looks like your son-in-law is probably

NH

very capable,” said Fang Tang loudly as he smiled and straightened his back. “So what line is he in? If there's a chance, I would like to work with him.”

He clearly wanted to embarrass Jiang Ning. He wanted to let everyone know that Jiang Ning was jobless and that he was just a man who married into his wife’s family.

The atmosphere instantly became stifled. Some of them could tell Gao Xin and her family was rude, but there wasn't much they could say since they couldn’t afford to offend either families.

Jiang Ning remained seated and only nodded gently before turning to glance at Fang Tang and said, “What a coincidence, I happen to be involved in some mining.”

“Oh really?” replied Fang Tang. He was really amused now. Did Jiang Ning think he could play a bluff in his field of expertise? “Where is your mining business located? The northwest is the most famous mining zone in the whole country!

“How coincidental! I happen to know a lot of people in the mining trade in the northwest,” said Jiang Ning calmly. “But I never heard of the Fang family before.”

Fang Tang instantly sneered. What a joke!

Everyone in Panshan knew the Fang family.

They were a highly respectable family, even in the entire northwest. But Jiang Ning actually said that he had never heard of them, so he was definitely

NH

lying through his teeth and didn't know what sort of position the Fang family had in the coal mining industry at all.

"Mr Jiang is starting to make me suspicious," said Fang Tang rudely. "If you've never heard of the Fang family, then how could you claim to know many people in the trade in the northwest? How many do you know? Since we are all in the same trade, there's no sense in lying. I won't make fun of you."

Jiang Ning shrugged and said, "I'm not sure how many I know, so I probably have to give it a count. Tell you what, why don't I get everyone to come over to see exactly how many there are?"

Then he took his phone out and made a call.

"Get everyone in the trade to come over. I'm at Panshan Hotel."

It was a succinct sentence. The minute Jiang Ning finished these words, he hung up. He smiled brightly and said to Fang Tang, "Who is the head of the Fang family now?"

Fang Tang's expression turned nasty. How could Jiang Ning ask such a question? He was being too arrogant.

"Hoho, it doesn't matter who it is right now, but its future is in my hands," he said as he puffed his chest out arrogantly.

Jiang Ning nodded, "That's right. You're very outstanding. So it looks like I'm meeting the head

NH

of the Fang family in advance then.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Fang Tang hated Jiang Ning's calmness.

It seemed as though nothing could ruffle Jiang Ning. Not even when so many people were waiting to see him made a laughingstock.

He was surprisingly not the least bit nervous.

Did this man who was living off his wife's family think he could get away with this?

The atmosphere was slightly awkward, but no one dared to smooth things over. Now that things that come to this, if they attempted to mediate, it would offend Fang Tang and the Fang family. But if they didn't try to help, they would provoke Su Mei and Lin Group.

No one wanted to be blamed for nothing.

Gao Xin put on a look of dilemma on her face.

"Kids, there's no need to argue over such things. If Jiang Ning says he knows them, then he does."

She hurriedly waved her hands and said, "Fang Tang, don't make it difficult for him."

"Mum, you're mistaken. I'm not petty. I just want to get to know them," said Fang Tang, "Since Jiang Ning knows so many people in the northwest, some of them might be interested in working with the Fang family. We're all youngsters here, so there's no reason to hold a grudge."

He deliberately looked at Jiang Ning as he waited to see him back off.

NH

He even made a phone call to gather everyone in the trade in the northwest. Who did he think he was?

He was going overboard with his acting!

Just the Mo family from Tongshan alone was the backbone of the northwest. It was an illustrious family that had operated mines for three generations and could be considered the most influential family in the northwest.

Even the powerful northern families had to give in to them. Did Jiang Ning think that one phone call could really get someone like the head of the Mo family to appear here?

He didn't know that Mo Chenglin had nearly fallen from his chair when he received Jiang Ning's call minutes ago.

Just yesterday, Mo Chenglin received a visitor from the north. His high status petrified Mo Chenglin so much that he lost sleep all night.

Especially when the first sentence the man said was, "Just because my Big Boss gave you a chance doesn't mean that I will too. If you fail to perform, then you can find yourself a burial plot."

That terrifying person called Jiang Ning his big boss!

He found it fortunate that he made the right choice to give up those wild mines and most of his profit. That way, he could save the Mo family and live!

NH

After he received Jiang Ning's call, Mo Chenglin didn't dare to delay at all. "Quickly! Get to Panshan at top speed! Also, inform all the other important families to rush to Panshan now. Anyone who's too slow can buy their own coffins!"

As he spoke, he ran. It was almost an hour's car ride to get from Tongshan to Panshan even when traffic was smooth.

Would Mo Chenglin dare to let Jiang Ning wait for him for an hour?

He must have a death wish!

At the same time, all the mine owners in the northwest became nervous and wary!

Regardless of what they were doing, they put their work away and hurried to Panshan at top speed. Everyone knew that some incredible person must be in Panshan since even the Mo family not only yielded to him, they seemed terrified of him too!

They weren't dumb.

"Hurry! Hurry up! Get to Panshan quickly! At top speed!"

"Where is our best driver? Get him to drive!"

"Prepare the private jet. I'll be there right now!"

The head of the Fang family, Fang Yuan, felt he must be the luckiest person of the lot since he was already in Panshan. Yet he felt he should be the most worried as that big shot was surprisingly


NH

here in Panshan!


He hurriedly put on his clothes and turned to leave through the door.

“I hope nothing happened! I hope nothing happened!”

Fang Yuan instinctively had a bad feeling. Why did a big shot like that suddenly turn up in a small place like Panshan? As a coal mine owner, his business couldn't compare to the much larger businesses that belonged to families like the Mo family.

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Fang Yuan could be arrogant in Panshan because he became rich here. But to others like the Mo family, he was not a big tycoon at all.

Now the real big shot was in Panshan and informed everyone to come here. This made Fang Yuan very nervous!

But Fang Yuan didn't have time to worry. He quickly headed towards where Jiang Ning was without daring to let him wait.

At the same moment.

The atmosphere in the hotel was still a little solemn.

Although everyone still smiled, there was very little conversation. They merely found Jiang Ning's phone call to gather all the people in the mining trade in the northwest here a joke.

When it came to such a matter, neither Jiang Ning nor even a local like Fang Tang was capable of doing it.

They knew Jiang Ning just didn't like being mocked, so he deliberately lied. A few elders tried to mediate and let the matter pass.

They were all classmates, so there was no point in making things too awkward for each other.

"These youngsters have really surpassed us."

"Indeed! Both Fang Tang and Yuzhen are outstanding people in their generation. I must get

NH

my son to learn from them.”

“That’s right, Su Mei. You’re so good at raising your child, you must share your tips with us.”

A few close friends of Su Mei noticed the uneasy atmosphere and started to talk. They wanted to divert everyone’s attention from Jiang Ning to Su Mei.

But Su Mei smiled instead.

“Yuzhen isn’t that great,” said Su Mei and was very honest about her daughter. “I’ll be happy so long as she can stop making me worry. But I don’t worry anymore with Jiang Ning around. I’m very relieved with him around.”

When the crowd heard these words, they were a little stunned. Why did Su Mei bring the conversation back to this?

Didn’t she know that Gao Xin and her son-in-law were clearly lying in wait to embarrass her and Jiang Ning?

“Auntie Su is right. Jiang Ning knows so many big shots in the northwest, so he must be remarkable,” added Fang Tang. “I can’t compare to him.”

He smiled as he poured himself a glass of wine and checked his luxurious wrist watch for the time. Almost 30 minutes had gone by. Where were those people that Jiang Ning were talking about?

NH

Why hadn't a single person appeared?

Just as he was about to mock Jiang Ning, the door of the hotel opened and a man suddenly rushed in. He was so anxious and in such a hurry that he caught everyone's attention instantly.

Did someone come to the wrong place?

Fang Tang turned to see and was surprised.
“Dad?”

He didn't expect Fang Yuan to be here.

Fang Tang instantly stood up with joy on his face. Then he quickly stood up and walked towards Fang Yuan.

His backing was here!

“Dad, what are you doing here? Come, let me introduce...”

But Fang Yuan ignored him completely. He looked around and his eyes fell on Jiang Ning instantly. It was a complete match with the photo in his mind.

He shoved Fang Tang aside and walked briskly towards Jiang Ning. Then he clasped his hands together and bowed to greet him, “Mr Jiang!”

Fang Yuan only dared to look at the floor and his voice was filled with great respect, “I only just found out that Mr Jiang is in Panshan. Sorry for being a poor host!”

WOOONG...

NH

Everyone felt as though their ears were buzzing.

What did they just hear?

They clearly heard Fang Tang calling Fang Yuan his father. So a few of the elders even stood up and prepared to introduce themselves to Fang Yuan.

But Fang Yuan...

Fang Yuan was so respectful to Jiang Ning!

He was even filled with awe for Jiang Ning!

Everyone was shocked speechless. Fang Tang in particular, felt as though his head had exploded. He couldn't believe what he was seeing at all.

He must be bloody dreaming, right?



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

When Fang Tang saw that his father had arrived, he wanted to show off to everyone.

But he didn't expect Fang Yuan to completely ignore him and just walk straight towards Jiang Ning!

On top of that, Fang Yuan's attitude made Fang Tang even more speechless.

Why was he so respectful to Jiang Ning?

"Dad..." Fang Tang's mouth was wide open but he couldn't get a single word out. He felt like even his own scalp was numb.

Everyone else around him was equally shocked.

Gao Xin was especially surprised. At their age, they could tell that Fang Yuan was not being merely polite. He was being respectful towards Jiang Ning!

Wasn't the Fang family highly respected in Panshan? Wasn't Jiang Ning just a son-in-law living off his wife's family?

"Who are you?"

Before they could even start guessing the Fang family's relationship with Jiang Ning, Jiang Ning's words stunned all of them.

Jiang Ning didn't even know Fang Yuan?

But Fang Yuan was so respectful to him.

NH

Fang Tang stood there without daring to move. He felt like his mind was very confused and he couldn't tell if he this was reality or just an illusion.

Everyone held their breaths and didn't dare to say a word.

But Fang Yuan smiled and wasn't upset that Jiang Ning didn't know him. He continued to say respectfully, "My name is Fang Yuan, and my family owns part of the coal market and coal mines in Panshan."

"Oh."

Jiang Ning only gave a simple acknowledgment and didn't speak further. He seemed completely disinterested.

They were just coal mines, so they belonged to the lowest rung in the mining industry. Coal mines caused a lot of pollution and ought to be cleaned up a long time ago.

Jiang Ning didn't speak, so Fang Yuan didn't dare to talk either. He continued to stand there respectfully without even daring to breathe too hard.

The atmosphere at the hotel became somewhat strange.

DADADA!

Before the crowd managed to react, a few people charged in through the door. They were covered in

NH

sweat, and their faces were red, as if they had sprinted their entire way here.

“Mr Jiang!” They all ran up to Jiang Ning and quickly formed a neat row before greeting him.

Jiang Ning raised his head to glance at them and grunted.

That was it.

They didn’t dare say a word. When they saw Fang Yuan, they quickly stood next to him.

“Mr Jiang, why did you ask to see us?”

They looked at Fang Yuan quizzically, but Fang Yuan shook his head gently. He had no idea.

Before today, he had never seen Jiang Ning in person. He merely saw his pictures and heard about his deeds.

Fang Tang was even paler.

The people who came were all mine owners from the northwestern region. Also, they were all of high social status and were no worse than the Fang family. But when they saw Jiang Ning, all of them became deferential.

What was going on?

They looked at Fang Tang and wanted to ask him about the situation, but Fang Tang was equally confused and expressionless.

NH

He wanted to ask Fang Yuan but didn't dare to approach him now.

SWISH!

SWISH!

SWISH!

In no time, more and more people started entering the hotel. Fang Tang felt his throat going dry. These people...

These people were all from the mining industry in the northwest.

Were these the people whom Jiang Ning said he knew?

That included his own father!

Fang Tang's legs were a little limp now.

And Gao Xin and the others were dumbstruck.

"Su Mei, your son-in-law..." someone gulped and couldn't help asking. "He knows so many big shots?"

Everyone in the northwest knew these mining tycoons.

They often appeared on TV and the news, so they had seen them around.

In the past, it was rare to see even one of them in person. But so many of them had come over

NH

today as if they were having an industry meeting of sorts.

But they were clearly here just because Jiang Ning made a phone call!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

More and more people came. At a glance, there were more than 20 of them!

They were all important people in the northwestern district.

Gao Xin inhaled deeply without daring to say a word. She turned to glance at Su Mei, but Su Mei calmly remained seated as though she had witnessed plenty of such scenes and was completely unfazed.

This was really crazy

Had Su Mei seen anything like this before?

“Mr Jiang,” said Mo Chenglin from a distance. He quickly walked over from the main entrance. When he saw that everyone was here, he realized he was last to arrive and fear emerged on his face.

He quickly ran over to Jiang Ning and made obeisance as he said, “My apologies. I met with some roadworks on my way down from Tongshan. Please forgive me for keeping Mr Jiang waiting!”

OOH.

Fang Tang felt his face turning entirely stiff!

It took at least 40 minutes to get here from Tongshan by car. Even if he sped like crazy, he might arrive in 30 minutes at best.

Since Mo Chenglin was able to get here so

NH

quickly, he probably raced like mad. And he still needed to apologize to Jiang Ning?

Fang Tang suddenly realized that he might be in trouble.

He looked at Jiang Ning, and Jiang Ning happened to be looking up at him. The way Jiang Ning looked at him made Fang Tang's heart palpitate and an ominous feeling surfaced in his heart immediately.

"Is everyone here?" asked Jiang Ning as he turned to look at Mo Chenglin and the others. He smiled and said, "Everyone, it's our first meeting, but I have heard about all of you. It's my honor to meet you."

"You're too kind, Mr Jiang!"

"It's our honor!"

"Mr Jiang, welcome to the northwest!"

All of them quickly responded to Jiang Ning.

Mo Chenglin even stood right in front of the lot with a face filled with respect and didn't dare to have even a shred of insolence.

"From my understanding, there are 32 mine owners in the northwest, but there are only 29 here," said Jiang Ning calmly.

Mo Chenglin immediately went up and said, "I informed the remaining three, but..."

NH

They didn't come.

And they even continued to sound disdainful of Jiang Ning. They didn't care about someone who was new to the industry.

Mo Chenglin naturally didn't speak any further. The ones that heard about what happened all knew that Jiang Ning couldn't be provoked. But those three people...

"It's okay. I just wanted to get to know everyone. Since they didn't turn up today, I will visit them personally."

At the sound of that, all of them paled at first, but they soon relaxed a little in their hearts. They knew that those three were done for.

And if they didn't arrive in time today, then they would be done for!

It was their first time meeting Jiang Ning, but they could sense an intimidating aura radiating from the youth standing before them!

They couldn't put their finger on it, but just looking at Jiang Ning's expression as they stood in front of him awakened the primal fears in their hearts very quickly.

When Jiang Ning was done talking, he turned to look at Fang Tang and said, "Young Master Fang, these are all the people I know in the northwest."

Fang Tang didn't dare to say a word.

NH

He was petrified!

When Fang Yuan heard Jiang Ning say this to Fang Tang, his heart thumped loudly. He looked like he had just eaten a dead rat. How could this brat...offend Jiang Ning?

“Now, do you think I was lying?”

Fang Tang felt like crying. If he knew how influential Jiang Ning was, he would rather die than come to this gathering!

He could only smile uneasily without daring to say a word. Both his legs trembled so hard that he almost fell onto the floor.

“Mr Jiang...” Fang Yuan wanted to help his son to explain things, but Jiang Ning glanced at him and he immediately shut up.

“I got everyone to come here today just to make an introduction,” said Jiang Ning as he pointed at Fang Tang. “This gentleman over here introduced himself as the future head of the Fang family, so let me introduce him to all of you as well. If you need anything, Mr Fang here will give everyone a chance.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

When Jiang Ning finished speaking, the crowd fell silent.

Fang Tang wanted to kill himself by knocking his head against the wall.

Both Fang Yuan and Fang Tang felt numb all over.

They stood there uncertain whether to explain or to apologize.

“Okay. Now that the introductions are done, you can go back to work. I don’t want to hold you up any further,” said Jiang Ning calmly.

“Yes, Mr Jiang!” said Mo Chenglin as he nodded and led everyone out.

They had just come here to stand for a while and listen to Jiang Ning say a few things. They didn’t do anything else at all.

But even though Jiang Ning only said a few words, they could detect this man’s intense aura!

The unrivaled aura Jiang Ning possessed wasn't the sort that could be faked. Just by sitting there, he gave others the impulse to serve him.

Even if some people were unconvinced or even contemptuous before this, they no longer dared to hold any doubts in their hearts.

Especially after they saw a wily old fox like Mo Chenglin behave so respectfully to Jiang Ning.

“Mr Mo!”

NH

Fang Yuan looked anxious as he stood outside the hotel and hurriedly called out to Mo Chenglin. He said respectfully, “Mr Mo, can you help...appeal to Mr Jiang for mercy on the Fang family?”

If he failed to notice that his disappointing son had provoked Jiang Ning, then he could forget about remaining in this industry!

Mo Chenglin turned to glance at Fang Yuan and sneered, “Plead for mercy? What gives you the right to ask for that? The Mo family ourselves are in hot soup too!”

Everyone else’s expressions suddenly turned more solemn upon hearing this.

“Don’t blame me for not reminding you. Some people can’t be offended. If you want to survive, you have to get smart!” said Mo Chenglin. He didn’t linger around anymore and left quickly.

Jiang Ning had left this region and suddenly come back again, so this was a sign that something was going to happen in the northwest. Mo Chenglin wasn’t dumb. He had surrendered his two wild mines, and while some others had surrendered theirs too, some people were still stubborn in their ways...

He could almost smell the terrifying storm that was brewing in the air and waiting to pelt down on them!

After Mo Chenglin left anxiously, the others left in a hurry too and they could also guess what was going to happen.

NH

Meanwhile.

In the hotel.

Jiang Ning continued sitting there calmly as he casually ate some snacks and drank.

The people sharing his table felt uneasy in their seats.

No one dared to say a word. They even breathed cautiously.

It was the same at Su Mei's table. The way they looked at Su Mei was completely different now.

Even though Su Mei was Lin Yuzhen's mother, it wasn't as shocking as how she was Jiang Ning's mother-in-law!

"Su Mei," said Gao Xin after a long time as she smiled awkwardly. "This son-in-law of yours is incredible. He's incredible."

She appeared a little awkward and even fearful. She was worried about the bad impression she gave Jiang Ning, and she was concerned that this had caused trouble for Fang Tang and her daughter.

She suddenly regretted it. Why did she attempt to satisfy her sense of superiority in front of Su Mei?

There was no sense of satisfaction at all!

"Yes, my son-in-law is definitely outstanding."

NH

This time, Su Mei wasn't modest at all.

She glanced at Jiang Ning, "You can criticize me in anyway, but you can't speak ill of my son-in-law."

Gao Xin didn't care go on. She sat there obediently with her legs together without daring to move a muscle.

"Jiang Ning!" said Su Mei.

"Yes, Mum!" said Jiang Ning as he stood up immediately and walked up to Su Mei. There wasn't a shred of that cold attitude he showed to Mo Chenglin and the rest earlier.

"These are my old classmates and old friends and I brought you here today to get to know them. Since you are younger, you should give them a toast."

The entire table immediately stood to their feet when they heard these words.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Did Su Mei just get Jiang Ning to toast them?

Su Mei must be kidding!

They wouldn't dare to let a big shot like Jiang Ning toast them!

"Please sit."

Jiang Ning reached his hand out and waved for them to sit down. Everyone at the table looked at each other nervously and only sat down when someone else sat down first.

"Uncles and Aunties..."

Jiang Ning poured himself a glass of wine and walked one round to pour each one of them a drink as he said, "My Mum told me about a lot of interesting things that happened while she was a student and she graduated with so many happy memories. All of you were in her memories."

Jiang Ning raised his wine glass and everyone else immediately followed suit. "Thank you for giving my Mum such fond memories in her college days. As someone younger, I'd like to give all of you a toast!"

Then he downed the wine in a single gulp.

Everyone accepted his toast and drank up without leaving a drop behind.

It felt sweet in Su Mei's heart.

Jiang Ning's toast instantly made up for all the

NH

shame she suffered for decades.

She wasn't a vain person, but all the grievance, bullying, and mockery she had suffered for half her life became the subject of her old classmates' conversations.

Did anyone still dare to speak ill of her?

Did anyone still think she was a joke?

Did anyone still dare to mock her?

Now they would only envy her!

Su Mei was a little teary eyed, but she kept her grace, and she looked more gently at Jiang Ning than before. If only he were truly her child.

“That’s enough. I don’t want to hold everyone back from catching up with each other.”

Jiang Ning smiled. He held Lin Yuzhen’s hand and went back to their seats. Then Su Mei’s table slowly started to get lively again.

All their conversation topics surrounded Su Mei as they started reminiscing on their student days and talked about all the interesting things they did while laughing from time to time.

But Jiang Ning’s side continued to remain solemn.

“Mr Ji-Jiang...” said Fang Tang with his voice trembling. He held his wine glass with both hands and bowed at a nearly 90 degree angle. His heart

NH

was so overwhelmed with fear and apprehension that even his smile was stiff.

“I was too blind and cocky, Mr Jiang. Please don’t sink to my level.”

He almost wanted to cry.

Even if he had to apologize to Jiang Ning publicly, he had to humble himself and do it.

If he gave Jiang Ning enough respect, Jiang Ning might then give him a chance to live!

Jiang Ning glanced at him and said calmly, “Did you think I’d sink to your level?”

Fang Tang’s heart sank and he didn’t know how to reply.

The hands he used to hold the wine glass instantly shivered in anxiety.

Then Jiang Ning picked up his wine glass and clinked Fang Tang’s gently. “There will be no second time.”

After saying that, Jiang Ning put the glass back on the table and didn’t intend to drink any wine at all, but Fang Tang became so excited that he almost leaped into the air and hurriedly finished his drink in a single gulp!

“Thank you, Mr Jiang! Thank you, Mr Jiang!”

“Relax, everyone.”

NH

Jiang Ning noticed that the people at his table looked like they were all frozen and didn't dare to speak nor move. That would make the event too boring for them. "Continue drinking and talking, otherwise it's so boring, right?"

After he said this, a few more talkative ones cautiously started to chat.

Regardless of the subject, they continued to secretly glance at Jiang Ning out of fear that they might say the wrong thing and displease him.


But Jiang Ning couldn't be bothered with them. The only thing he cared about was food.


"Wifey, try this one, it tastes pretty good."

"Don't eat that, its calories are too high. I'll help you out."

"Take a few pictures for the Legend of Shengcheng and tempt her to death!"

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Jiang Ning and the others walked out of the hotel as the people behind them saw them off.

“That’s as far as you need to go,” said Su Mei with a smile. “I’m very happy we managed to catch up today. Do swing by our place when you’re in Donghai.”

“Yes yes yes! We will, for sure!”

“Su Mei, take care! Give us a ring when you reach home.”

“Yuzhen, take care of your mum. We’ll see you around!”

After chatting for a while, Jiang Ning brought Su Mei and Lin Yuzhen back.

Su Mei kept beaming the entire way back. She even laughed out loud from time to time, for no reason.

Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen looked at her again and again through the rearview mirror. They didn't know the reason for her happiness and didn't want to ask either.

“Jiang Ning.”

“Yes?”

“Are there any dishes you liked today? I can learn to cook it when I get back!”

Lin Yuzhen immediately became jealous when she heard her mother say this.

Didn't she make her mother proud today too?

Her mother was getting more and more biased against her. Also, she was getting more and more blatant about it. She used to be more discreet, but now she did it to her face. Didn't she care about her daughter?

“As long as it’s Mum’s cooking, I’ll eat it. I’m not picky!”

“Good son!”

Lin Yuzhen didn’t say a word.

She took out her phone to look at air tickets and checked her bank balance as she mulled over whether to run away from home or not. Then she contemplated where to go and how long her funds could last her.

Jiang Ning had completely occupied this family.

Humph, in that case, she had to occupy Jiang Ning!

Jiang Ning sent Su Mei and Lin Yuzhen back to the hotel to rest. He planned on heading to the orchard to pick some fruit and enjoy nature.

On the other end.

The moment Mo Chenglin hurried home and arrived at his door, he spotted his butler standing there anxiously.

“Master, you're finally back!” said the butler. He

NH

was on the brink of tears as he quickly said softly, "He's here. That gentleman is back!"

When Mo Chenglin heard this, his expression became overcast. Then he composed himself immediately.

"I understand. Just keep guard outside the door. Don't let anyone into the Mo residence!" Then he quickly went into the living room.

In the living room, Fei had casually pulled out a chair and taken a seat. He was bored and was playing with his fingers.

"Mr Fei!" said Mo Chenglin anxiously as he rushed up and paid obeisance. "Sorry for keeping you waiting! I'm so sorry!"

He panicked a little.

Jiang Ning had returned here and so had Fei. There must be something serious going on.

"That's fine. You were out to see Big Boss, so it's fine even if I have to wait an entire day," said Fei calmly.

Mo Chenglin didn't dare say a word.

He was keenly aware of Fei's identity. Fei could have his way anywhere he wanted, even in the north!

Regardless of the legal and illegal circles, there were few who dared to offend Fei.

But he called Jiang Ning his big boss. Mo Chenglin didn't need to guess what sort of man Jiang Ning was.

"I just received news that there are still four wild mines in this region that belong to three people. Is that true?" asked Fei directly. He narrowed his eyes and looked at Mo Chenglin somewhat smilingly.

"Yes, it's true," said Mo Chenglin without daring to withhold information.

Since he had already warned those three people, there was naturally no sense in destroying the Mo family's future by protecting someone else's personal gains.

"Good. Do you have evidence?"

"Yes, I do!" said Mo Chenglin with determination. "I know where they are located."

"Very good, you've made an excellent contribution."

Fei rubbed his chin as he grinned and said, "Mr Mo, I've discovered that you're quite clever. I thought you would be dead by now, but because you made the right decision, the Mo family has an opportunity now."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

When Mo Chenglin heard Fei's words, he quickly bowed and said, "No no! It's all thanks to Mr Fei that we get the chance!"

Fei peered around and purposely put on a secretive face as he lowered his volume, "Let me tell you a secret."

The suspense on his face made Mo Chenglin's heart palpitate. "A huge operation is about to begin!"

Mo Chenglin felt as though he was hit by lightning!

"A huge operation?"

He could imagine what a big shot like Fei meant when he said the operation was huge!

It would definitely cause huge tremors throughout the northwestern mining industry!

"See how kind I am to you? I came all the way from the north just to give you top secret information. So how are you going to thank me?"

Mo Chenglin gulped some saliva.

He immediately said with great respect, "All future generations of the Mo family will abide by Mr Jiang's requests. We will only do what is right and never act in self-interest again! If we do anything Mr Jiang dislikes, then may the gods punish the Mo family by taking all our descendants!"

Fei couldn't help bursting into laughter.

NH

His oath was very interesting.

He waved his hands continuously, “There's no need to be nervous. If you genuinely did something wrong, there is no need to wait for the gods to kill you! If you betray the chance that my Big Boss has given, then I will personally come and slaughter all of you!”

Halfway through his words, Fei's expression instantly fell and a terrible murderous aura filled the air.

Mo Chenglin felt like he had plummeted into a bottomless abyss. The surrounding air became icy cold and he couldn't help shivering nonstop!

Mo Chenglin didn't have enough insight to understand Fei's mood swings at all.

“The Mo family will not dare to do such a thing!” said Mo Chenglin as he fell to the floor with a thud.

He had seen all sorts of people and plenty of important people. But it was his first time meeting someone with as volatile a temper as Fei.

No one in the legal circles was as seasoned as Fei when it came to leading in both a kind and powerful manner!

“I look forward to it.”

Fei's smile reemerged. Then he took an orange from the table and started peeling it. “Okay. I've said all that needs to be said.”

NH

After that, he left. But Mo Chenglin continued kneeling there and was too afraid to move.

Mo Chenglin only slowly stood up when Fei's footsteps had disappeared entirely. By then, his body was already soaked in sweat.

Just one Fei alone was enough to obliterate the Mo family!

What about Jiang Ning?

"A huge operation..." said Mo Chenglin as he took a deep breath. "The northwest is about to go into turbulent times. The greedy ones will have to pay the price. And it would be greater...than life!"

He suddenly felt fortunate that he had discarded everything he should within the last two days.

By cutting off his arms, he could save himself!

Mo Chenglin could vaguely sense that Jiang Ning was doing this not just to clean up the mining industry in the northwest. He felt that Jiang Ning was doing something else that was even more classified, but he wasn't able to see exactly what it was at all.

Jiang Ning was standing at the balcony and listened to Fei report to him. He gave Fei a few more instructions and hung up.

"I can't keep being passive. I don't like it," said Jiang Ning as he looked into the distance. "This time round, His Lordship has to follow my lead with the game."

NH


He narrowed his eyes while they brimmed with murder!


They were both razor-sharp and as profound as the milky way!

All this time, he kept chasing after His Lordship and Hidden Sect. As this went on, Jiang Ning felt like he would always fall one step behind. Since they had been at it for so long, there was no harm in trying to...

Checkmate His Lordship for once!

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Fei had just called to report that he discovered the presence of Hidden Sect overseas.

Hidden Sect really concealed matters well. They left no clue behind both locally and abroad.

It seemed like they wanted the technique manual very desperately!

The more they did, the more Jiang Ning had to be careful. The moment all nine pages were found and the map was deciphered, things would become even trickier.

It wasn't Jiang Ning's style to be passive. He wanted to take the initiative!

From the moment he returned to the northwest, he had already set the game up and now he was waiting for the fish to take the bait.

Jiang Ning appeared rather calm and seemed completely unaffected in his heart. He brought Lin Yuzhen and Su Mei to the orchard to pick fruit in the afternoon.

They spent the afternoon close to nature.

Jiang Ning felt it was all worth it when he saw them happily relaxing.

After having a good time all day, the three brought fresh fruit back with them when they flew back to Donghai.

After a good nap on the flight, both mother and daughter were filled with energy again once they

NH

got off the plane. Jiang Ning couldn't help but sigh at the thought of how strong women were.

Jiang Ning firmly believed that the legend of Shengcheng turned up wherever there was good food!

When they ate at the hotel, Lin Yuzhen took several pictures of the spread and sent it to Su Yun. Su Mei had also posted several photos of the fresh fruit they had picked. So even though Su Yun was attending university all the way in Shengcheng, she couldn't resist these photos at all.

Before it was even time for vacation, she applied for leave and ran all the way to the Lin house.

"Why didn't you take me along when there was good food and fun?" said Su Yun as she almost cried. "Do you still have any regard for the legend of Shengcheng?"

She ate the snacks and fruit as she looked indignantly at Jiang Ning and complained!

"Then don't go back to school!" said Jiang Ning in irritation. "Or I'll tell your Dad that you don't like going to school and plan on getting married."

"How dare you!"

Su Yun instantly glared at Jiang Ning. She suddenly realized that her tone of voice was inappropriate since Jiang Ning was the one who coined her nickname of Legend of Shengcheng, so she softened her tone.

NH

“Brother-in-laaaaaw...How could a person as broadminded as you bother with reporting me to Dad?” said Su Yun as she dragged her words so hard that she almost sounded cutesy.

Jiang Ning waved his hand continuously and refused to buy her act. “I’m a very petty man.”

“Yuzhen!” Su Yun turned and ran to Lin Yuzhen and held her arm as she said pitifully, “Brother-in-law is bullying me. Why can’t you do anything about it?”

Lin Yuzhen glanced at Jiang Ning with a smile.

“He can't be bothered with stupid little children like you.”

When Su Yun caught sight of Jiang Ning being so henpecked, she couldn’t help sighing.

He was clearly a king, but in front of Lin Yuzhen, he didn’t have a shred of a king’s aura. He was no better than her, the Legend of Shengcheng.

She knew if she followed closely behind Lin Yuzhen, then Jiang Ning couldn’t do anything about her!

“Yuzhen, you two haven’t gone on a honeymoon yet, right?”

As Su Yun ate the fruit, she blinked her big round eyes and said, “I heard that it’s a great season to go to South Island. Why don’t you two head over and relax?”

NH


When Lin Yuzhen heard these words, she instantly shook her head.


“There is still a lot of work waiting for me in the office. Where will I find the time to have fun?”

But the word ‘honeymoon’ made her blush a little. She couldn’t help glancing at Jiang Ning.

Many people said that going on honeymoon was the time when a couple displayed their love for one another most intensely and increased the odds of getting pregnant because they were able to relax and indulge themselves during this time...

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Jiang Ning instantly understood what Lin Yuzhen meant by that look.

“Yes, we are planning to go on honeymoon,” replied Jiang Ning. “South Island is not bad, let’s just go there then.”

“Huh?” Lin Yuzhen was surprised. That wasn’t what she meant when she looked at Jiang Ning. How could she find the time to go now?

“You can never finish earning money and there will always be an endless amount of work to do,” said Jiang Ning calmly. “You should have some work-life balance too. We've been married for so long, so we ought to go for a honeymoon.”

South Island?

He read the name out in his heart quietly. This legend of Shengcheng was undoubtedly smart enough to see through his plans. Not bad at all. He didn’t feed her all this time in vain.

“Jiang Ning, but the company...”

“There are plenty of people in the company, so things will be fine. Besides, South Island belongs to us too. You should take care of it too.”

He knew that Lin Yuzhen couldn’t stop thinking about work, so he said, “Isn’t it great to kill two birds with one stone by going to the South Island for our honeymoon?”

When Lin Yuzhen heard that she could still work at the same time, she nodded.

NH

She was actually looking forward to it a lot.

What would happen if she went on honeymoon with Jiang Ning? She thought about some of those mushy scenes she had read in romance novels and suddenly felt a little shy about it.

“I’ll make plans,” said Jiang Ning before walking out.

Su Yun instantly ran over to Lin Yuzhen to hug her by the waist and started trying to sell herself, “Yuzhen! South Island is a very pretty place, right? I’m sure you need to take a lot of photos to record your beautiful moments, right? I’m a highly qualified professional photographer!”

Su Yun implored with her eyes and said, “Yuzhen, bring me along. I promise not to get in your way. I’ll only be there to carry your bags!”

She shook Lin Yuzhen so hard that Lin Yuzhen laughed nonstop.

She was aware of how much this girl adored having fun.

“If your brother-in-law agrees, then you can tag along.”

Lin Yuzhen blushed. She didn’t know what they were going to do on their honeymoon, and it would be terrible if they brought along a third wheel who might affect their intimate activities.

“Yuzhen!” Su Yun didn’t care and immediately started whining as adorably as she could. She

NH

hugged Lin Yuzhen by the arm and refused to let go as if she was a sloth.

She kept harassing Lin Yuzhen until Lin Yuzhen gave in and said, “Okay okay, we’ll take you along with us! But once we’re done holidaying, you have to go back first. You aren’t allowed to cut classes!”

Muacks!

Su Yun held Lin Yuzhen's face and kissed her. Then she said, “Thanks, Yuzhen! You’re the prettiest, kindest, most generous, most mesmerizing, sexiest...It's no wonder my brother-in-law is head over heels in love with you!”

Jiang Ning didn’t hear any of these adjectives Su Yun listed.

His love for Lin Yuzhen wasn’t so complicated, but it wasn’t so simple that a few words could explain it either.

In the bungalow next door, Ye Shan worked the land and created a training area. He even built a pavilion next to it, where he could chit chat and enjoy tea with Lin Wen whenever they liked.

When he saw Jiang Ning walking over to look for him, Ye Shan wanted to lock the door right away.

“What do you want now?”

He furrowed his brows and felt like he had walked into Jiang Ning’s trap.

NH

It was one thing to con his daughter into working for Jiang Ning. But now Jiang Ning had even sweet-talked himself into coming over to Donghai.

Although he had fun here and he got along with the Lins well, but the moment he thought of the cheeky smile that Jiang Ning had on his face, Ye Shan felt as though he had been duped.

“Oh, I have good news for Uncle Ye.”

Jiang Ning smiled and said, “Star Entertainment plans on increasing its investment, so we will be packaging Qingwu to move into the international circles. She will become a global star!”

“As Qingwu’s father, you should be proud of her.”

But Ye Shan didn’t care about this at all. Since it was Jiang Ning’s company, all it took was a word from him for Ye Qingwu to be well taken care of.

“Just say what you want to say!” Ye Shan said immediately.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Ye Shan knew Jiang Ning only too well. This brat always appeared harmless on the surface, but he was full of pure evil inside!

Jiang Ning might be kind to others, but when it came to him, Jiang Ning always took advantage of him shamelessly!

“Hehe, Uncle Ye, you know me so well,” said Jiang Ning with a smile. “Uncle Ye will probably have to protect Mum and Dad during this time.”

Ye Shan instantly furrowed his brows.

“Who have you offended now?”

“I didn't provoke anyone. They were the ones who provoked me,” said Jiang Ning.

Ye Shan didn't say a word. Was there any difference between the two?

“Also, I invited the head of the Tan clan, Tan Xing, to Donghai. You can exchange pointers with him then.”

Ye Shan frowned even harder.

Even the advanced grandmaster of Twelve Routines Springing Leg was coming here?

It looked like Jiang Ning was in pretty big trouble here!

Whoever needed such serious attention from Jiang Ning was definitely no ordinary person.

“Young man...” Ye Shan narrowed his eyes and said somewhat sternly, “Let me suggest that it is unwise to delve

too deeply into certain matters. You are not alone anymore, understand?”

If Jiang Ning was still single, he could investigate Hidden Sect and even kill them all. Then Ye Shan would applaud him happily.

But Jiang Ning now had a home, a wife, and parents. He had to think twice before taking any action and consider the risks it would expose his family to.

Donghai was now a very secure territory and had excellent defenses.

Even if enemies attacked, they would probably be incapable of entering the Lin residence. But if they were highly skilled fighters...it would be tough to guard against them.

“I understand,” said Jiang Ning as he inhaled, “So I shamelessly came to ask Uncle Ye for help.”

Ye Shan nodded.

He couldn't reject a request like this.

Jiang Ning took care of Ye Qingwu well. Also, he got along with Lin Wen and Su Mei so well that he wished they had become friends sooner. He was fine with taking care of them.

On top of that, even the advanced grandmaster of the Springing Leg technique would be here. Along with Donghai's security system, not even a mosquito could fly in!

“Thanks, Uncle Ye.”

When Ye Shan agreed, Jiang Ning thanked him and turned to leave.

Jiang Ning had reached the door by the time Ye Shan realized he should ask what Jiang Ning was planning to do.

“Then what are you going to do now?”

Ye Shan could better prepare himself if he knew what was going to happen.

“I’m taking Yuzhen on a honeymoon,” said Jiang Ning. Then he turned and disappeared.

Ye Shan stood there for a long time as the wind blew at him. His soles were beginning to feel a little cold now.

That asshole was going on honeymoon while he had to stay behind to be a bodyguard?!

When Ye Shan realized this, his face turned red from anger. “That scoundrel took advantage of me again!”

He roared loudly, but Jiang Ning was unable to hear him.

After taking care of Ye Shan, Jiang Ning called Butler Zhao immediately. He just said one word tersely, “Begin.”

When he got home, Su Yun had already started packing her things.

It looked as if she was the one going on a honeymoon with Jiang Ning.

“Yuzhen agreed.”

Su Yun stuck her tongue out smugly as she said, "If you don't want me to come along, then go tell Yuzhen yourself. I'll only listen to her!"

Humph! With Lin Yuzhen on her side, there was no way Jiang Ning wouldn't give in!

It was impossible!

Jiang Ning rolled his eyes at her and said, "And do you think I would dare to disagree?"

He happened to need a porter to carry the bags around. The legend of Shengcheng had better not regret this!

.....

At this time.

In a bamboo forest somewhere.

The bamboo swayed in the wind, and their leaves rustled audibly against each other.

A few men dressed in black with masks adorning their faces had been standing there for some time.

"What's His Lordship thinking by not taking two pages of the technique manual?" said one of them somewhat unhappily.

“It’s more than two pages now,” sneered the other person. “Based on my latest information, a page of the technique manual has surfaced on South Island. Jiang Ning is going there on the grounds of his honeymoon now to investigate.”

After they heard him, the others immediately stared sternly at the man.

“Are you certain?”

“My informant is hiding right beside him, so this information can’t be wrong!”

When it came to inserting spies and gathering information, Shi Puoshou here was undoubtedly an expert in this area. His family had been doing this for generations. Now that he joined Hidden Sect, he made full use of his edge.

Before the others managed to continue with the conversation, a silhouette flashed past them like the wind.

“Greetings, Agent 2!”

They immediately greeted him with respect.

All the remaining agents of Hidden Sect had gathered here today.

Other than Agent 1, Pang Feiyan, Agent 3, Yan Ru, Agent 5, Long Xiang, Agent 6, Chang Zaiyuan, and Agent 10, Guo Meng, who had died, all the rest were present today.

With the death of Pang Feiyan, Agent 2, Yan Tang, was naturally the top-ranking agent among them now.

He nodded calmly and looked at them, “I’ve met with His

Lordship.”

“What did he say?”

Agent 4, Zheng Qiankun, said coldly, “Are we still not allowed to touch him?”

Everyone looked towards Yan Tang.

They really couldn't stand it anymore and there was great displeasure in their eyes.

The technique manual was clearly sitting before them, but His Lordship kept forbidding them from moving in on Jiang Ning. He refused to give them a reason and merely said it wasn't time yet.

Then when was it time?

If Jiang Ning couldn't master the technique manual, then they wouldn't care about how many pages he possessed. They would just take it that the pages were with Jiang Ning for safekeeping.

And now?

Jiang Ning mastered the second page of the technique manual in just a matter of days!

No one dared to ignore that fact or allow Jiang Ning to possess even more pages. Or else, how could they snatch the technique manual from Jiang Ning in the future?

They could dream on!

Jiang Ning was too scary!

His ability and talent threatened them.

If they let Jiang Ning go on like this, it would spell trouble. So they wanted to move in on him immediately. They wanted to attack him with all their might and snatch the technique manual before his ability fully matured and made them completely powerless against him!

But His Lordship refused to allow it.

“His Lordship’s orders are to keep our hands off Jiang Ning for the time being,” said Yan Tang calmly.

“Are we still going to listen to him?” sneered Agent 8, Zhui Ming. “His Lordship doesn’t care since he already obtained two pages of the technique manual. But we joined Hidden Sect for the manual and that map. We didn’t join the sect to be at His Lordship’s beck and call! He might not be bothered about the manual, but what about us?”

“That’s right. All the other agents are dead. Two of them even died at His Lordship’s hands. When has he ever treated us like we were humans?” said Agent 9, Shi Puoshou, gravely. “Agent 7 chased after Jiang Ning for the manual but instead of dying at Jiang Ning’s hands, it was His Lordship who personally dispatched him instead. What is that supposed to mean? Are our lives nothing to him?”

The agents were furious. They had clearly suppressed their feelings for too long and were now venting them out.

Now that they heard about how Jiang Ning mastered the second page of the technique manual in such a short time, they felt even more threatened. At the same time, they started getting anxious.

Yan Tang's expression remained calm as he looked at them.

"I'm only here to pass the message on. I don't care about what you do."

He said calmly, "But let me remind you that all of you shall be solely responsible for the consequences."



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Yan Tang spoke very calmly without displaying any emotion.

Nobody joined Hidden Sect to fight for His Lordship. Everyone did it with their own objectives in mind. And His Lordship certainly wasn't the only person who wanted to obtain the technique manual.

But right now, His Lordship had first dibs on the technique manual.

“Does he still disapprove?”

Shi Puoshou's eyes became colder as he said, “He's really gone too far.”

Everyone else could sense the increasing discontentment in the room.

“Let me repeat myself. His Lordship has given orders to avoid any conflict with Jiang Ning and to focus on locating the rest of the technique manual,” said Yan Tang. His tone remained calm, “That's all I have to say.”

When he finished passing the message on, he turned to leave without speaking further.

The agents stood there with fury and resentment burning from their eyes under the masks.

“Agent 6 attacked His Lordship many times and attempted coups, and I believe he had a reason for doing so. You must know the reason by now, right?” said Shi Puoshou sinisterly.

NH

“He was doing it for himself. We are doing it for ourselves too, and we are all the same kind of people,” said Agent 4, Zheng Qiankun, calmly.

He turned to look at the others. “Since everyone is in this for themselves, then let’s do it for ourselves now, shall we?”

“And disobey His Lordship’s orders?” Agent 8, Zhui Ming, furrowed his brows.

“If you still treat him as your master, you can go ahead and continue taking his orders. But do you think will he share the manual after he secures it, just like he promised us back then?”

Everyone fell silent.

It was clear that His Lordship would never share the technique manual with them.

Agent 1, Pang Feiyan, stole a page of the technique manual and was so powerful.

In fact, he did a lot for His Lordship all these years. But His Lordship killed him in the most humiliating manner. He made Pang Feiyan suffer a fate worse than death!

One day it would be their turn to suffer the same fate too.

“Hoho, is there anyone here who still thinks His Lordship is our master? It’s as if Hidden Sect belongs to that man now,” said Zheng Qiankun. “Let me put it plainly. I want the two pages on Jiang Ning now and even the third page that he is

NH

looking for now!”

“I want it too!” said Shi Puoshou.

“I won’t give up. I killed my master for the sake of the secret behind the technique manual. What’s His Lordship to me?” said Agent 8, Zhui Ming, with a cold smile.

All of them looked at each other. Before coming to the bamboo forest, they had already decided on this in their hearts, but they wanted to see how His Lordship would react first.

From the looks of it now, they could only rely on themselves.

“Then what about Agent 2...”

If they could get Agent 2, Yan Tang, to join them, they could definitely kill Jiang Ning with one blow. Then they could take all three pages of the technique manual from him.

“Humph. Ignore him. He will regret it sooner or later!”

They came to a consensus and didn’t hesitate any longer.

Getting three pages of the technique manual was simply too tempting for them. It was enough for them to forgo everything else.

They had reliable intelligence that Jiang Ning had left Donghai for South Island. The forbidden territory was now more and more well-guarded

NH

and there were even two advanced grandmasters lying in wait for them. So even if the technique manual were there, it would probably be tough to get their hands on it.

Also, they were aware that the Lin Wen and Su Mei were very important to Jiang Ning, so he would never leave the technique manual near them and put them in danger.

Such a thing would definitely be with Jiang Ning!

Jiang Ning wanted to lure the enemy away from its stronghold. Did he think he would manage to deceive them? He could dream on!

After coming up with a strategy, they left immediately.

Deep within the bamboo forest, His Lordship stood with his back towards Yan Tang.

“Why aren’t you stopping them?” asked Yan Tang.
“This is probably Jiang Ning’s trap.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

If it were that easy to locate the technique manual, the members of Hidden Sect wouldn't have spent decades doing so.

In reality, it took luck and fate for each page of the technique manual to emerge. It seemed as though everything was destined to be so.

Shi Puoshou's intel said Jiang Ning definitely went to the South Island for the sake of the manual. But Yan Tang knew it was impossible.

When Linglong Group was still in control of South Island, they had already started searching for it, but to no avail.

"It's fine as long as they think that it's true," said His Lordship calmly.

He didn't turn his head and his voice remained cold.

Yan Tang lowered his head deferentially since this was His Lordship's decision. "Yes, I understand."

Everyone joined Hidden Sect to serve their own agenda and none of them were here to be His Lordship's minions. But after following him for many years, Yan Tang was aware that Hidden Sect belonged to His Lordship.

Once they entered Hidden Sect, they belonged to His Lordship and the only way anyone could leave was by dying.

He suspected it was Jiang Ning's trap to lure His Lordship out. But His Lordship would never

NH

readily take risks for the sake of two pages of the technique manual.

The time wasn't yet ripe for him to accomplish his great cause, so His Lordship wouldn't easily take risks.

"Yan Tang," said His Lordship.

"Yes, My Lord," replied Yan Tang immediately.

"If you have the chance, kill Jiang Ning's woman."

After leaving that instruction, His Lordship disappeared.

Yan Tang remained respectful as he bowed slightly and replied, "Yes, I understand."

Kill Jiang Ning's woman? That was Lin Yuzhen!

.....

Meanwhile.

Jiang Ning brought Lin Yuzhen, Brother Gou and Su Yun, who insisted on joining them, to South Island.

When they got out of the plane, Su Yun took the initiative to carry all the bags. She was being ridiculously eager.

"Brother Gou, I don't need your help. I'm the legend of Shengcheng! This bit of stuff means nothing to me!" said Su Yun boastfully.

NH

“Are you sure?” asked Brother Gou as his lips twitched and looked at how the bags were piled so high that he could only see Su Yun’s eyes peeking out above them. “Then I’m really not going to help.”

Brother Gou didn’t want to come and be a third wheel, but Jiang Ning said that it was very embarrassing for Su Yun if the great Legend of Shengcheng didn’t have anyone by her side, so Brother Gou had no choice but to tag along.

Su Yun smiled on the surface while she scolded Brother Gou in her heart for having no loyalty.

Outside the airport, a tour agency representative was waiting for them.

“Mr Jiang? Over here! Over here!”

The man was holding a sign with Jiang Ning’s name on it. When he saw them walking out, he quickly said, “The bus has been waiting a long time. You are the only ones left!”

As he spoke, he quickly ran up to Su Yun to help with the luggage and placed them on the bus enthusiastically.

“Thanks! Thanks!”

Su Yun gasped. Then she deliberately rolled her eyes at Brother Gou as she said, “I can’t be friends with someone as disloyal as you!”

The people on the bus gathered from near and far to visit South Island. They arrived around the

NH

same time at the airport and were ferried in bulk by bus.

Lin Yuzhen was the one who booked the travel agency. Jiang Ning used work as an excuse to take Lin Yuzhen out to relax, but she insisted on seriously making sure that she took over all the businesses here properly.

She even specially called Long Ling'er to ask about the situation with their travel agencies on South Island.

The two women chatted for over an hour and immediately decided on the plan. Lin Yuzhen was going to do a secret inspection of this tour agency that was going to become part of Lin Group.

After boarding the bus, the tour guide smiled and his eyes twinkled.

The way he stared at Jiang Ning and the others seemed like he was staring at bags of money!

“Welcome to South Island!”

He smiled and said, “I’m your tour guide, Wang Quan. For the next two weeks, I will take you around South Island to eat, shop, and have a good time!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Everyone sitting on the bus started waving the little red flags in their hands delightedly.

Jiang Ning met Lin Yuzhen's eyes. They didn't say a word and only smiled.

The atmosphere on the bus was pretty good. Wang Quan, the tour guide, lifted everyone's mood quickly. He got everyone to sing along as he brought them to the hotel.

"Brother Gou, you aren't getting any younger, so it's time for you to find a mate. If you perform well, I can introduce some classmates to you," Su Yun persuaded Brother Gou patiently. "They are educated and pretty, are you interested?"

"No, I'm not," said Brother Gou seriously. "Warriors don't need women!"

Su Yun sighed. She shook her head continuously and said, "You are beyond saving. You don't know anything about what it's like to have a woman."

After she said this, she noticed Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen were looking at her. She coughed a few times and said, "AHEM...I don't know anything either."

Lin Yuzhen glared at her and said, "You are so naughty. Stop saying such things!"

This little girl was younger than her but knew far more than her. When it came to matters between men and women, Su Yun could definitely write a bestseller on this topic. She wondered how Su Yun had been able to act quiet and obedient at

home all this time.

Su Yun wasn't embarrassed at all and instantly changed the subject of the conversation.

“Mr Wang, what's in our itinerary next?” asked Su Yun loudly. The other tourists were curious too.

Everyone knew that South Island was a tourist city, so there were plenty of attractions and great food. Su Yun came precisely for the spread.

With Jiang Ning around, she didn't have to spend a dime!

“I will tell you about your activities tonight after you take a break and settle into the hotel,” said Wang Quan as he grinned happily at Su Yun, “After we confirm the headcount, we can make arrangements.”

What did he mean by that?

What did he mean by confirming the headcount?

Weren't these people on the bus in the same tour group? Did he have to confirm it separately?

Jiang Ning furrowed his brows a little. Lin Yuzhen was also baffled.

When she booked the tour package, she didn't hear anything about this. But since no one asked, she didn't bring it up either.

After the bus left the airport, it drove along the city highway until they reached a service area and

stopped.

“It’s still some distance from the hotel and someone mentioned that he was hungry, so we can get alight here for some food,” said Wang Quan with a smile. He said enthusiastically, “This is one of South Island’s local specialties. Go ahead and give it a try, everyone!”

Then he waved his little red flag and led everyone down the tour bus.

“Follow me!”

Jiang Ning and the others got off the bus to discover that they were now in a remote and somewhat desolate service area. Other than their tour bus, they were surprisingly no other buses.

“It looks like this tour guide is up to good,” said Jiang Ning calmly. “I just checked on my phone. This isn't the way to the hotel. We’ve taken a detour.”

Lin Yuzhen frowned.

She booked a tour from this agency anonymously precisely to see if there were any problems with this company. If she didn't try it first hand, she would probably never know.

Any business that was about to become part of Lin Group had to go through her scrutiny and control. She didn't take over companies only for profit.

They had to have principles and regulations!

They couldn't profit by harming others!

It was Lin Yuzhen and Lin Group's boundary and corporate culture. Lin Yuzhen would rather let go of any company that didn't meet these minimum requirements.

"Let's take a look."

Lin Yuzhen nodded without saying much. Then she held Jiang Ning's hand and walked over.

It was a small service area, and the food smelled relatively good.

After taking such a long flight, Su Yun was already famished. When she smelled food, stars appeared in her eyes!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Wow!”

She looked out at the steam coming out from the window and it made the hunger in her rise up. “It smells so good!”

The other tourists that had traveled a long distance were equally famished. When they smelled the food, they were ravenous too.

“How much is this?” asked Su Yun as she took out her purse.

She could afford a bowl of noodles. After all, she couldn't always make Jiang Ning pay for her.

“\$260 a bowl,” said the service staff expressionlessly as he cooked.

“How much?!”

As Su Yun took out her money, she was instantly stunned. She suddenly looked up at the service staff and asked again, “How much did you say a bowl of noodles were?”

“\$260! Take it or leave it!”

The service staff's voice became louder instead. He raised his head to look at the others who wanted to eat too and said, “\$260 a bowl. Those who want it have to pay first!”

The tourists were completely shocked.

\$260 for a bowl of noodles?

This had to be a joke.

What ingredients were these noodles made from?
How could they be so expensive?

They had eaten food in such service areas before and had never seen anything this expensive. The people that initially wanted to eat all shook their heads and turned to leave. They kept sneering as they left.

“\$260? That’s too expensive. Do these people think they are a five-star chef?”

“That’s too much. How can you ask for so much? How can you charge as you wish? Where’s your boss?”

“Are the noodles made of gold? I’m not eating it. I’m not eating it.”

.....

The service staff listened to them complain but continued to remain expressionless. “We sell a limited amount every day. First come, first serve. If you are late, there will be none left.”

Although he worded it like this, no one ordered it.

This seriously had to be a joke. They were no fools. Even if they were rich, they couldn't be taken advantage of for no reason. It was clearly unfairly priced.

“Forget it. We can eat at the hotel. I'm sure the hotel food beats these noodles.”

“Just use the toilet and get back onto the bus. Then we can get to the hotel as soon as possible.”

“Let's go. Don't eat the noodles.”

.....

Su Yun watched as all the tourists left. She put her purse away too.

It was hard for her to save this much money. This single bowl of noodles was worth a week of her living expenses. There was no way she could bring herself to eat it.

“It's so expensive! It's as good as daylight robbery!”

The legend of Shengcheng griped unhappily, “It's extortion!”

When she finished, she turned to leave. She planned on eating after they got to the hotel just like the others and let Jiang Ning pay.

Not a single person ordered. But the service staff wasn't anxious at all. He continued to prepare the noodles unhurriedly. It seemed as though he could sell all the noodles he made.

Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen didn't say a word.

The noodles were unreasonably priced. But no one was around to stop it. And the tour guide, Wang Quan, even brought them here on purpose. There was clearly something amiss.

“Let's wait and see,” said Jiang Ning.

Lin Yuzhen didn't say a word, but she looked angry. The moment she arrived on South Island, this company gave her a terrible impression.

“What? The bus broke down? How could it break down? It was perfectly fine earlier!”

“Is this some joke? We suffered such bad luck the moment we got onto South Island! How did the bus break down?”

A few of them stood in front of the bus. Wang Quan stopped them from boarding and looked equally perplexed too.

“I'm so sorry. Something has happened to the bus and the bus driver is trying to fix it now. I hope everyone can be understanding about it. Why don't you rest in the service area for the time being? Once the bus gets fixed, I'll send everyone to the hotel!”

The bus driver stood behind the bus and pretended to open the hood. He was focused on fixing the bus as he prodded around with a spanner.

The fixing went on for hours. Almost everyone was famished. They could even hear some people's stomachs growling already.

The scent from the service area window stimulated everyone's senses. Their eyes glinted with hunger.

NH

“They don’t want to eat the noodles? When people are hungry, even shit tastes good!”

Wang Quan looked at those tourists as he sneered, “With all these bags of money in the car, I can make a lot of commission again. Hoho!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Wang Quan just sat there and waited for the tourists to become hungry.

When they got hungry, they would eat anything.

Even if it were a bowl of clear soup noodles, they would finish every last drop!

It wasn't his first time doing this. Every time tourists came, they always found it expensive and refused to spend any money. But how could he let that happen?

If the tourists refused to spend a dime, then how could he make any income?

The service staff cooking the noodles was getting a cut too!

“The bus broke down.”

Su Yun walked over to Jiang Ning with her head lowered dejectedly and looked rather upset.

“Why are we so unlucky?”

She turned to glance at the tourists. Many of them had their eyes plastered on the window.

They had no choice. They were simply too famished.

The smell stimulated them and completely whetted their appetites.

NH

“They want us to pay for exorbitantly priced noodles.”

Of course Jiang Ning could tell what was really happening.

Wang Quan’s eyes gleamed. He clearly had dollar signs in his eyes.

\$260 for a bowl of noodles. This amount of money anywhere else would be enough for 100 bowls of noodles. Wasn’t that considered outrageous?

“Someone went to buy one.”

Lin Yuzhen was displeased too.

She just arrived here for a holiday. But the moment she experienced this situation, she lost all her mood.

Especially since this tour guide belonged to the tour agency, Distant Dreams. And this was a company that was about to be part of Lin Group.

Lin Group was about to be added to its name.

She found this incident embarrassing.

“They’re too much. Have they considered how the tourists feel when they do this to them?”

NH

said Su Yun angrily. "Who's going to come a second time?"

Everyone would be disappointed with the tour agency and South Island.

It was a tourist city. If it could only attract people with its fine scenery but failed to make them stay, then its edge would be used up sooner or later.

"They don't care about people coming back at all. They slaughter tourists as they come," said Jiang Ning. "This probably isn't the only case."

He turned to look. A few tourists had gone over to the window and were haggling over the price with the service staff.

After all, paying \$260 for a bowl of noodles was too much.

But the service staff simply said, take it or leave it!

His attitude was incredibly arrogant.

"Yuzhen, are we going to eat too?"

Su Yun was genuinely hungry. She placed her hand on her tummy and said, "I'm sure Yuzhen is hungry too."

NH

“Of course, we are eating.”

Jiang Ning glanced at Wang Quan and said, “But we will eat at the hotel. The hotel food tastes better than this.”

Of course everyone would rather eat at the hotel.

Even if they had to spend money, they wanted to at least eat something good. This bowl of plain noodles cost \$260. Even if it tasted decent, it would no longer taste good after they paid so much for it.

There were a few tourists not far from Jiang Ning shaking their heads somewhat disappointingly. They didn't expect to get ripped off.

But even though they were in such a situation, there was nothing they could do about it.

A few of them discussed the matter and came to a decision. They decided to have a bowl of noodles first since they were all famished. They shouldn't worry about money as they were out on holiday, otherwise, it would just make themselves unhappy.

This was the sort of attitude that became one of the reasons that encouraged Wang Quan and the others to keep acting unscrupulously.

NH

“I wonder when the bus will get fixed.”

Su Yun almost wanted to cry she said, “How long must we wait?”

At the drop of her voice...

VRROOOM!

The bus suddenly started and its engine roared into life!

In an instant, everyone looked over. Including those tourists who were about to pay for the noodles.

Was the bus fixed?

Wang Quan’s expression altered. He turned and looked but the bus driver was still pretending to fix the bus. So who started the engine?



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“The bus is fixed!”

“It's fixed! Let's go to the hotel. Don't eat those noodles. \$260 is daylight robbery!”

“Get onto the bus, everyone. It's fixed. Now we can have a spread at the hotel!”

All the tourists instantly boarded the bus and disregarded Wang Quan's words.

The service staff at the window instantly became angry. He did a headcount and already cooked all the noodles and now not a single one was going to buy his noodles?

He had never encountered this before!

“Have some, will you? I'll lower the price. Have a bowl, will you?” he shouted. But everyone ignored him!

He could just sit and rot just like those noodles in the pot!

“What happened?”

Wang Quan went up to the bus to find that the driver was still at the hood. The sound of the engine starting startled him too and he was clueless about what happened as he clambered to his feet in shock.

NH

“Why did the bus...”

Wang Quan glared crossly at the bus driver and hissed furiously, “Why did you start the engine?”

“I didn’t!”

The driver felt around for the keys that were at his waist and his heart sank. He quickly ran over and saw a man sitting in the driver’s seat calmly as he operated the bus.

“Who...who are you?!”

Brother Gou turned and glanced back at the driver. “You don’t know how to fix engines, but I do.”

At that, he opened the bus door and shouted, “The bus is fixed. Get in, everyone. Let’s head to the hotel for a good meal!”

The people quickly boarded the bus. The driver looked livid, but he didn’t say a word.

There nothing wrong with the bus to begin with. All he did was fiddle with it a little so that the engine couldn’t start. But he didn’t expect to meet someone who could fix it so quickly.

Wang Quan stared at Brother Gou deeply. Although he didn’t say a word, he appeared as

NH

though someone had robbed him of hundreds of thousands of dollars. He was hopping mad.

“Get in! Get in! We are going to the hotel!”

“Let’s have a spread at the hotel. Don’t eat those shitty noodles! Get in!”

“Get in, everyone. When we get to the hotel, we can rest and eat!”

.....

The tourists had already boarded the bus, so Wang Quan couldn’t say anything now and just forced himself to smile.

“Take a seat and put on your seatbelts, everyone. We...will be heading for the hotel!” Wang Quan then ran off the bus after saying this as he pulled the driver to one side. “If this sort of thing happens again, you can’t forget about continuing in this line!”

“What’s going on? The bus is already running but the driver is the one who’s holding us back now?”

Jiang Ning opened the window and glanced at Wang Quan and the driver. Then he said, “My friend worked at an auto repair shop before and even has a lorry license. If the driver can’t drive, he can.”

NH

Wang Quan awkwardly smiled as he said, "We will go right away! We will go right away!"

It was only then that he realized Jiang Ning was the culprit!

He lost all his commission at this joint.

He turned to look at the service staff. The service staff looked particularly upset. He would probably have to absorb all the losses incurred for this tour group. Wang Quan was exasperated even at the thought of it.

Wang Quan and the driver boarded the bus. He composed himself and suppressed his displeasure. Then he continued singing along with the passengers and chatting.

"Brother Gou, have you worked in an auto repair shop before?"

Su Yun looked at Brother Gou curiously, "You're way too incredible!"

"Not just an auto repair shop. I have done rubbish sorting, construction work, and even sold rat poison in the streets...I have done it all."

Brother Gou looked a little bitter as he said, "In order to eat, I had no choice but to do everything."

NH

He had no choice but to work for Huang Yuming in the end. He fought for tiring and dirty jobs, even if it meant doing unethical things.

Now those days had come to an end. Because Jiang Ning had given him the chance to redeem himself and make up for those deeds.

“You’re incredible!”

Su Yun disregarded all his deeds. Then she acted pretended to look serious as she made obeisance and said with a thoroughly impressed expression on her face, “I, the legend of Shengcheng, thinks you are the best in the car repair industry!”

Brother Gou smiled and bowed in return without saying a word.

Was he the best?

Jiang Ning was truly the one who was the best!

It was the first time he respected someone so greatly.

Jiang Ning...could do anything!

And Brother Gou was keenly aware that this tour guide and travel agency were in for big trouble.

NH

The bus reached the hotel very soon and everyone alighted from the bus.

When Jiang Ning walked to the bus door, Wang Quan smiled and asked, "Friend, is it your first time at South Island?"

"Yup," Jiang Ning nodded.

"It will leave quite an impression on you," said Wang Quan as he smiled.

Jiang Ning looked at him and said with a smile as well, "I hope I won't get disappointed."

When he finished saying this, Jiang Ning brought Lin Yuzhen and the others into the hotel to check-in.

Wang Quan looked at Jiang Ning from behind and sneered. A hint of iciness flashed across his face.

Jiang Ning and the others went upstairs. The moment she entered the room, Su Yun lunged onto the bed and lay there limply.

"It's so big and soft! It's so comfy!"

Lin Yuzhen smiled and ignored her as she unpacked her luggage.

"Your room is next door."

Jiang Ning rolled his eyes as he said, "Go over and settle in. Then get ready for dinner."

He flicked the blanket and made it undulate like

NH

waves, causing Su Yun to roll and bounce right off before landing squarely on her feet.

Su Yun was awestruck by his moves.

It was incredible!

“Brother-in-Law, how did you do that?”

Su Yun blinked her eyes curiously.

“Do you want to learn?”

Su Yun nodded continuously.

“Pay me tuition fees.”

Jiang Ning rolled his eyes at her. Sure enough, Su Yun turned to leave immediately.

It was impossible to get this little miser to pay. It was as good as killing her.

Su Yun and Brother Gou had rooms flanking Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen’s room. The two went in to unpack their luggage. Jiang Ning straightened out the blanket as he looked at Lin Yuzhen. She was focused on writing and drawing.

“Wifey, have you started working already?”

“I think there are big problems here.”

Lin Yuzhen didn’t even look up.

She gathered that their tour guide wasn’t the only person with such a problem. Lin Yuzhen was

NH

keenly aware that Wang Quan wouldn't have been so daring if the others didn't do the same.

She didn't expect to see such a huge problem the minute she arrived.

"If something is wrong, just fix it," said Jiang Ning nonchalantly. "Otherwise, finish off the person that's causing the problem."

They were the most direct ways to solve the problems and had immediate effects.

As Lin Yuzhen wrote, she muttered, "The travel agency is called Distant Dreams. Since it doesn't sound too bad, there's no need to change it. The general manager is Fang Suo. Ling'er said he is rather capable. But I wonder how his moral character is. So we still have to observe him. Though the company culture...has to be adjusted. We have to focus on grooming the staff."

When she muttered, she looked like a primary school student doing her homework.

That was probably no one else other than her who could read her unintelligible notes.

Jiang Ning didn't disturb her. Instead, he unpacked and sat by the side in silence. Then he watched Lin Yuzhen as she meticulously made plans. He knew her habit well, so he didn't want to disturb her while she was deep in thought.

GURURUU... Lin Yuzhen's stomach growled loudly.

She rubbed her belly and looked apologetic. Then

NH

something crossed her mind and she said, “Are you hungry?”

Jiang Ning wondered whether to laugh or to cry. She was clearly the hungry one, yet she turned to ask if he wanted to eat.

“I’m not hungry. You can continue,” he said gently.

Lin Yuzhen bit her lip, “So...I’m the one who's hungry?”

“You probably are.”

Lin Yuzhen quickly put her notebook away and got changed. “Let’s go eat then!”

When she opened the door, she saw Su Yun squatting there. Su Yun was looking up at her indignantly and was on the brink of tears.

“Yuzhen, are you two done?”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Lin Yuzhen blushed.

Done with what?

She was working!

“You’re on honeymoon, so I didn’t dare to disturb you two and I didn’t even dare to knock.”

Su Yun stood up slowly. Then she covered her belly and said, “Let’s go eat before the rest of them wipe out the food.”

She turned to glance at Jiang Ning while he was walking out and gave him a thumbs-up without saying a word. But Lin Yuzhen knew what she meant.

They were finally satisfied after eating the buffet.

Su Yun looked like she was six months pregnant. She had to use the wall to support herself just to go upstairs. She didn’t expect the hotel food to be so delicious.

It was a wise choice to come with Jiang Ning.

Jiang Ning and the others rested a little before the tour guide, Wang Quan, called. He said their afternoon itinerary was confirmed, and it was time to get ready to leave.

Su Yun was dragged out of bed by Lin Yuzhen.

“Huh? Are we going sightseeing? Is there any good food?”

The legend of Shengcheng was only interested in the food.

When she found out they were only going sightseeing, Su Yun lost all interest. Her stomach was so full that she felt pregnant and she really wasn't able to walk.

Jiang Ning ignored her. He got Brother Gou to stay behind and protect her. Then he brought Lin Yuzhen downstairs.

The other tourists were already downstairs and waiting for their afternoon activities to commence.

Jiang Ning brought Lin Yuzhen up the bus. Wang Quan was beaming as he looked at everyone. His expression looked exactly the same as what Jiang Ning observed previously.

He looked as though he was looking at bags of money.

“Good afternoon, everyone!” said Wang Quan, “After taking a rest in the afternoon, everyone looks so energetic now. I'm going to take you out for some fun now!”

The bus started and headed straight for the first landmark.

“We're going to the Underwater Dragon Palace!”

Wang Quan introduced the attraction. Professionally speaking, Jiang Ning didn't see anything wrong with him.

NH

He turned to look at Lin Yuzhen. She was secretly recording Wang Quan's performance with her mobile phone, like a big boss inspecting her staff.

She seemed so meticulous that Jiang Ning wondered if they were out enjoying a honeymoon or on a business trip.

The bus arrived at the location very quickly. When the huge Dragon Palace appeared before their eyes, it was impressive!

"It was built for filming a drama. And we kept it after they were done," introduced Wang Quan, "Now let me take you inside for a look."

Jiang Ning held Lin Yuzhen's hand and went in with everyone. After they entered the tourist attraction, they followed the tour guide around. It was rather interesting to listen to his stories and see the sights.

But these two weren't really that interested in the actual scenery. As long as they were together, even looking into each other's eyes was enough scenic enough for them.

In Jiang Ning's eyes, no tourist attraction could compare with Lin Yuzhen's beauty.

The two walked around the place and even took a few pictures.

Jiang Ning's phone was full of Lin Yuzhen's pictures.

"Okay. I'm sure everyone must have had a good

time looking at the Underwater Dragon Palace, right?”

Wang Quan spoke with his loudhailer as he led everyone out. Then he headed straight to a shop by the side and said, “You can buy souvenirs here. All the parts were fished from the ocean here and have a lot of commemorative value. Of course, you can’t leave without taking something from the bottom of the ocean after visiting the Underwater Dragon Palace, right? Go on and take a look. Buy something if you like. You won’t be disappointed,” he said as he smiled and led them in. Then he walked out.

Two guards standing by the door nodded to Wang Quan. They looked in tacit agreement with each other.

As each tourist entered, Wang Quan chuckled happily. Surely they couldn’t run this time around?



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

It wasn't easy for Wang Quan to land a tour group. If he couldn't work his scams and earn his cut, then he would be working for nothing.

Wang Quan walked out of the shop and went straight to the corner. He took out a cigarette and smoked happily as he wondered how much commission he could fleece out of these tourists today.

When Jiang Ning and the others entered the shop, it was such a feast for their eyes.

Women were easily tempted by knick-knacks like this.

They were exquisite and had a lot of character.

Lin Yuzhen ran over immediately to look inside the display cabinet at the lovely shell art and craft. She was dazzled.

"It's so pretty!"

She couldn't help exclaiming as she turned to look at Jiang Ning and said, "Look! Look at that necklace!"

As Lin Yuzhen liked the necklace, the salesperson went over to the display cabinet and took out the necklace and handed it to Lin Yuzhen.

"Miss, this necklace suits your skin tone. You can try it on if you like."

Lin Yuzhen took the necklace. She held it against her chest and looked into the mirror on the table.

NH

Then she turned to look at Jiang Ning as she asked, "How does it look?"

Vividly colorful objects like this were a woman's Achilles' heel.

Even if they were trinkets that were barely worth anything, they couldn't resist them as long as they were pretty.

"It looks good."

Jiang Ning smiled. As long as it was something Lin Yuzhen liked, it was pretty.

He turned to look at the salesperson and asked, "How much is it?"

The moment they heard Jiang Ning wanted to buy it, her eyes instantly sparkled.

She loved men who liked pretending to be generous when there was a woman around. These were the type of men who were very eager to part with their money for the sake of their pride.

Especially those who were out with their girlfriends. They were the ones who often readily spend big money!

"This one isn't too expensive, just \$3,500 each."

"How much?!"

Lin Yuzhen's hands trembled. She opened her eyes wide and thought that she misheard the

NH

salesgirl.

These handicrafts were made from shells which didn't cost much in the first place, plus the labor costs were low. When she worked part-time during her college days to make such products, the cost of goods was merely a few dollars.

Did they want to charge her \$3,500 for this?

"It's \$3,500. If you buy more, we can give you a discount."

The salesperson smiled and kept her eyes on Jiang Ning.

After being in the trade for very long, she knew how much men cared about their pride. The moment someone kept staring at them, they would pay without hesitation. Or else someone might misunderstand and think he couldn't afford it.

"It's too expensive."

Jiang Ning frowned. Selling something worth a few dollars at an astronomical \$3,500 was definitely daylight robbery. Did they think these shells were made of gold?

Lin Yuzhen shook her head too. Then she returned the necklace to the salesperson and said, "Thanks, but we'll pass."

It was so expensive. Did they think all tourists were nouveau riche?

NH

Although Jiang Ning was genuinely one, he was a rational rich man, and so was Lin Yuzhen.

They glanced at each other. Since there was something wrong with this shop, they immediately turned to leave. But the salesperson stopped them.

“I'm sorry. You've already worn this necklace before, so you must buy it.”

She looked serious as she said, “Once the products in our shop have been worn, they can't be returned.”

Was she serious?

Lin Yuzhen was stunned.

It was her first time encountering this.

This necklace was just a small trinket. If she didn't try it, how would she know if it looked good? Did she have to buy it after trying it on?

It wasn't as if it would break after she tried it on. So there would be absolutely no problem selling it off to another customer.

It was so unreasonable of them!

“What do you mean? All I did was touch it for a while. Do I have to buy it now? It's not like I broke it! What kind of business is this?” shouted someone from the door angrily.

“Pay up! Otherwise, don't even think about

NH

leaving!”

The two security guards standing at the door didn't bother with being polite and snapped fiercely, “I suggest that you don't stir trouble here!”

“I'm not buying it. What are you going to do about that?” The tourist was exasperated and said, “I want to complain about you! I will complain...AH!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Before the tourist could finish his words, a security guard slapped him right across the face. The man fell to the floor and the security guard stepped on him.

“Are you going to buy it or not?” bellowed the security guard angrily. “Are you going to complain about us? I've been doing this for years, but I have never seen anyone successfully complain! Are you going to give it a try?”

The tourist that landed on the ground was giddy and seeing stars. He attempted to stand up, but the security guard kicked him again. It was so painful that his face immediately turned ghastly pale.

The expressions on the other tourists' faces instantly paled.

This shop was a tourist rip off!

How could this kind of shop operate so openly?

How could they run their scam right next to a tourist attraction?

“I'll buy it! I'll buy it! I will pay !”

The tourist got so badly beaten up that he kept screaming. As he was incapable of withstanding the pain, he waved his hands and said, “I'll pay now. Stop beating me!”

The security got pulled his leg back. Then he pulled him up and pushed him to the cashier at the door. “Pay up!”

NH

After that, he looked up at the other people in the shop with a vicious look in his eyes. His stare instantaneously sent chills down the spines of the rest.

The security guards stood like gatekeepers at the door.

Anyone who didn't spend money in the shop wasn't allowed to leave!

Lin Yuzhen bit her lips and trembled angrily. Jiang Ning furrowed his brows slightly. He didn't expect someone to do this so blatantly.

Why wasn't anyone handling these publicly operating scams?

“Miss, I suggest you pay. Otherwise, if you end up ruining your face, then you have to spend more money,” said the salesperson as she gloated over their misfortune. “It’s just \$3,500. I can give you a discount if you buy more.”

All the other tourists were forced to pay for exorbitant items. But none of them dared to retort.

“I won’t buy it!” said Lin Yuzhen persistently. “How dare you resort to such bullying sales tactics so openly?! What you’re doing is against the law!”

She shoved the salesperson aside and headed straight for the door. “I’m reporting this to the police!”

She was furious. She had never experienced

NH

something like this before.

How could these people trap them in a shop and force them to buy something before leaving?

Lin Yuzhen had previously heard about such things happening to people who travelled overseas for holiday. The foreign tour guides bullied these tourists since they were in an unfamiliar place, but she wasn't overseas right now!

When she got to the door, the two security guards blocked her. They stood in front of her like a mountain!

“Stop right there!” sneered one of the security guards. “Didn't you see what happened to that guy over there?”

“I saw it!” said Lin Yuzhen angrily. “But so what? You are in the wrong! You broke the law!”

“Hoho, we're in the wrong?” laughed the other guard contemptuously. In the South Island tourism circles, this was the right thing to do!

All these years, this was how it was done. Even if it brought them a bad name, plenty of tourists came every year just to see South Island's unusual sights all the same.

In this circle, there was a saying. When a dog gets hungry, it will eat shit!

“You look pretty, but why are you so dumb?” said the security guard. “I don't want to hit you until

NH

your face swells. Pay up obediently, or else I won't give a damn whether you are a man or a woman!"

"I won't pay. Also, I will complain about you and have all of you punished!" said Lin Yuzhen persistently. She refused to back off.

This was clearly the wrong way to run a business. But despite being in the wrong, they continued to be so aggressive. Who gave them the guts to do this?

At the sound of that, the expressions of the two guards darkened.

They had just set an example to scare these tourists, but Lin Yuzhen immediately stepped forward to retaliate. Did she think that they were pretending to beat up that guy?

"You don't know what's good for you!" shouted one of the security guards in disdain. Then he raised his hand to slap Lin Yuzhen.

PAK!

It was clear and resounding!

But Lin Yuzhen wasn't the one who got slapped. The slap fell on the security guard instead. In a split second, a bright red palm print was etched onto his face.

"Yup, you don't know what's good for you!" said Jiang Ning calmly.

NH

“You...”

The security guard didn't expect anyone to fight back and was instantly infuriated.

He raised his leg and swung a kick at Jiang Ning viciously as he said, “You're asking for it!”

BAM!

But the one who flew out was still him!

Jiang Ning's kick was faster than his and kicked him straight out of the door. When the guard landed on the ground, he rolled a few times and couldn't stand up anymore.

Wang Quan was smoking in the distance when he was shocked by the commotion. He stood up immediately and put out his cigarette.

“How dare you hit my woman!”

Jiang Ning's expression turned icy cold as he said, “Not even the gods dare to do that!”

He turned to stare at the other security guard with his cold eyes. It made the security guard's raised hand stiffen motionlessly in midair.

The terrifying murderous aura almost instantaneously made his back break out in a cold sweat.

When Jiang Ning stepped over and walked past the security guard, the surrounding air seemed to become colder.

NH

He lowered his head to look at the security guard and said in a dark tone, “Who allowed you to use such unreasonable sales tactics?”

“It’s...it’s none of your business!” yelled the guard in a trembling voice as he gritted his teeth. “You’re going to get into trouble for stirring shit on South Island!”

PAK!

Jiang Ning stepped right onto him and broke so many of the guard’s ribs with a loud cracking sound.

AH!

The security guard instantly screamed.

“If you won’t tell me, then there’s no reason for you to talk.”

Jiang Ning turned to look at the salesperson with the necklace still in her hand. He narrowed his eyes and said, “Are you still going to force us to buy it?”

The salesperson didn’t dare to say a single word.

All the tourists instantly left this unscrupulous shop and stood behind Jiang Ning.

They didn't expect the tourism circle in South Island to be this complicated.

The few articles about such incidents online were probably already filtered by the people here. It

NH

was only their first day here, yet they already encountered the astronomically priced noodles at the highway service area and the aggressive selling here!

They had stepped over the line!

Didn't anyone care about this?

Everyone kept talking angrily about it nonstop. No one ever encountered something like this before.

Many of them called to lodge a complaint, but even after calling for a long time, no one did anything to handle it.

It was no wonder they were so arrogant.

“What happened?” said Wang Quan as he ran over with a quizzical expression on his face. He didn’t expect things to turn out this way.

Now that the two security guards were beaten up, things were going to get tricky!

When he saw it was Jiang Ning again, his face became pale from anger.

“What's up with you again?”

The word ‘again’ made Jiang Ning frown immediately.

“Why? Did you know what they were up to?”

Jiang Ning looked at Wang Quan and said, “You purposely brought us into this shop. Were you

NH

going to get a commission after they forced us to buy things?”

“That’s nonsense!” said Wang Quan. A flash of panic swept across his face, then he instantly composed himself and said, “You can’t accuse me like that!”

“I will deal with you later,” said Jiang Ning. He then took out his mobile phone to call Fei.

Since it was only a small matter, it wasn’t important enough for him to reveal and use his identity.

It was more than enough to use Fei’s title to deal with this matter.

“Get the people who manage tourism on South Island to look for me immediately,” said Jiang Ning succinctly. “Someone pissed my wife off.”

Oh dear!

When Fei heard this, he was furious. If he wasn’t all the way up north, he would probably have come right over and slapped those two security guards to death.

When a call reached the South Island from the north, it blew up like a bomb.

Within 20 minutes, a slightly bald middle-aged man hurried over anxiously. His face was ghastly pale.

A call from the north!

NH

In his lifetime, it was his greatest honor just to receive a call from Shengcheng. He never expected an important person to call him from the north!

But it didn't sound like something good happened. The other party was fuming mad, and it made him panic.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“Which one of you is Mr Jiang?” asked Chu Men cautiously.

“Get over here!” shouted Jiang Ning as he looked up at Chu Men.

Chu Men trembled. There were many tourists here and a security guard was lying on the ground with a red palm print on his face. It was so jarring to his eyes that he immediately realized what ensued here.

“Are you Mr Jiang?”

Over the phone, that big shot said that he had to obey Mr Jiang’s every instruction. If he didn’t, then...

“I’m sure you know what happened.”

Jiang Ning ignored his question and got to the point.

“I...I know about it.”

Chu Men gulped as he glanced at the two security guards with an awkward expression on his face.

“This isn’t the first time it’s happening, right?” asked Jiang Ning.

When Chu Men looked up, all the tourists were staring at him. He smiled uneasily and nodded as he said, “It’s not the first time.”

“Why isn’t anyone managing the problem?”

NH

Jiang Ning's face turned cold. He grabbed Chu Men by the collar and said, "Aren't you responsible for such matters? Why didn't you handle it?"

Chu Men was instantly panic-stricken. Jiang Ning's intense aura made him turn ghastly pale.

Just his imposing aura alone made it clear that Jiang Ning was an extraordinary person. Chu Men felt that even when he met those so-called important people from Shengcheng, he didn't feel this nervous.

He gritted his teeth and glanced at the security guards. Then he stomped his feet helplessly as he whispered, "I don't dare to do anything about it!"

His eyes were instantly red.

"Mr Jiang, it's not that I don't care. But this circle..."

Chu Men looked helpless, "I can't do anything about them!"

Jiang Ning furrowed his brows. He didn't want to hear such an explanation.

He couldn't anything about it?

If it was his duty, then he should have been responsible for it. He should leave if he couldn't handle it!

"Do you not dare to deal with them? I will give you the guts to do it now!"

NH

Jiang Ning shoved Chu Men aside.

“Yes!” shouted Chu Men loudly immediately. “I’ll take care of it right away!”

He ran over immediately and called people over to seal off this unscrupulous shop without hesitation.

Jiang Ning looked down at the security guard and said, “I didn't think that you two would have backers.”

“You should watch your back! “The security guard was completely fearless as he said, “Young man, you're in big trouble!”

In the South Island tourism circle, there were unwritten rules. No one could or dared to interfere.

Even though the person in charge of the tourism industry was here, they would still continue to be arrogant!

Chu Men was completely overlooked by them. This made him embarrassed, but he didn't dare to say a word. At his age, he would succeed in life as long as he didn't make any trouble.

But Jiang Ning unexpectedly turned up today. Didn't big shots like that notify him ahead of time when they came for a holiday so that they could plan the entire itinerary?

CRAAACK!

NH

Jiang Ning lifted his foot and stepped on the security guard's leg so hard that it broke.

“AH!”

There was a piercing scream!

“It's great that we found people making trouble,” said Jiang Ning as he narrowed his eyes.

“Otherwise, this trip to South Island would be so boring.”

“You...”

“Get lost!” said Jiang Ning calmly. “Tell your boss he has brought destruction upon himself!”

The other security guard looked upset. It was their first time they had ended up in such a pathetic mess. He didn't say anything as he helped his partner up and ran off with their tails between their legs.

The tourists instantly applauded thunderously.

It felt too good!

These vile people were had gone too far. Selling through bullying tactics was as good as robbery.

If not for Jiang Ning's help, they would've gotten ripped off badly for sure.

It was already difficult enough to find time for a holiday but they still had to suffer such grievances. All their mood was ruined.

NH

Wang Quan stood by the side as his heart sank to the bottom of the abyss.

He didn't think that Jiang Ning dared to hit the security guards. Now things got really complicated!

“Now it's your turn.”

Without waiting for Wang Quan to react, Jiang Ning turned and looked at him with coldness in his voice.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

When Wang Quan heard what Jiang Ning said, his expression paled immediately.

He had witnessed Jiang Ning send the security guard into midair with a single kick!

“W-what do you want?” asked Wang Quan loudly. “How dare you beat people up in broad daylight?”

Immediately after saying that, Wang Quan felt that he had just uttered nonsense. Jiang Ning had just beaten up those security guards so brutally that the scene was still lingering in his mind.

PAK!

Before he managed to dodge, Jiang Ning’s slap already landed on Wang Quan’s face. It was like a response to his question.

“Why, you...!” Wang Quan clutched his face angrily. How could Jiang Ning hit him in front of so many people?

He wanted to speak up and even call for help. But the tourists around him looked at him coldly and were overjoyed to see him in this predicament.

All of them hated him!

They felt like he had deceived them!

“You treated us like bags of money from the moment you picked us up at the airport, didn’t you?”

Jiang Ning stared at Wang Quan as he said, “As

NH

our tour guide, you were irresponsible and didn't do your job. All you did was try to fleece the tourists. Did you really think I didn't know what you were up to?"

"Were you intending to bring us to other places and force us to buy things at outrageous prices and continue to fleece us hard?" asked Jiang Ning. Wang Quan's face turned red and couldn't say a word.

"You used your position as a tour guide to con tourists. Are you still human? Your acts aren't merely wrong; they are criminal!"

Each of Jiang Ning's words stabbed into Wang Quan's heart viciously like needles. He became too afraid to say a word.

Jiang Ning even dared to hit the security guards. Why wouldn't Jiang Ning dare to beat him up too?

All the other tourists started pointing at him and accused him furiously too.

If it weren't for Jiang Ning, Wang Quan would have taken advantage of them. The tourist that had gotten beaten up earlier was dying to rush over and kick him.

"You've really gone too far! How could you rip us off like that?!"

"We must complain about him!"

"Yes! He must pay the price!"

.....

The tourists were dying to swallow Wang Quan whole!

“I...”

Wang Quan’s face turned pale, but he just stood there without daring to say a word.

Jiang Ning turned to look at Lin Yuzhen and said, “Have you called them?”

“Yes, I called them. They’ll be here soon.”

Lin Yuzhen looked equally livid.

Because Wang Quan was now considered a Lin Group employee too!

His acts not only went against Lin Group’s corporate culture. They were also criminal.

She couldn’t have such employees in Lin Group.

Very quickly, a black car came speeding towards them.

A tall and slender man hurriedly got off the car.

He pushed his glasses up as he looked around before his eyes landed on Lin Yuzhen. Fang Suo had already seen her picture in the information he had on the company.

“CEO Lin!” said Fang Suo hurriedly. “I wasn’t expecting you at South Island. I should have sent

someone to pick you up!

The company was about to get handed over, so whether or not he could remain as the general manager hinged completely on Lin Yuzhen's first impression of him. That was the most important thing.

Fang Suo didn't want to lose his job. It was too hard to find another job on South Island.

"Hasn't someone already come for us?"

Lin Yuzhen looked at Fang Suo as she said, "Also, he took care of us pretty well."

She pointed at Wang Quan.

"Isn't he General Manager Fang's capable subordinate?"

Fang Suo instantly trembled.

"No! No!"

He waved his hands anxiously.

When Wang Quan heard these words, his expression looked even nastier than before. It was true that he had nothing to do with Fang Suo, but the way Fang Suo attempted to draw the line meant that Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen couldn't be trifled with.

How was he to know his boss was in the tour group?

NH

“Mr Fang, I...I didn’t know!” responded Wang Quan anxiously. “I didn’t know that they were the company’s...”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“Didn’t know what?”

Fang Suo stiffened his face and yelled sternly, “Do you mean that it’s okay to do bad things if they aren’t our bosses?”

“Wang Quan, right? You’re fired!”

Fang Suo was heartless. He said, “Also, you won’t be getting your salary and bonus for the month as punishment!”

If he didn’t handle Wang Quan, Lin Yuzhen couldn’t be appeased. He would be done for if she couldn’t be appeased.

Distant Dreams now belonged to Lin Group, so all it took was a word for Lin Yuzhen to make him leave.

It was better to sacrifice Wang Quan than for him to leave.

When Wang Quan heard that he was fired, his face instantly became ghastly pale, especially when Fang Suo said he was losing his salary and bonus for the month. His heart sank rapidly to the bottom of an abyss.

THUD!

Wang Quan knelt and begged, “Mr Fang! Please don’t do this to me! Please don’t fire me! I can’t go without a job! I can’t lose this job!”

He cried his eyes out and panicked. With a look of remorse on his face, he said, “I’m sorry! I was

NH

wrong! Please give me a chance. Give me a chance!”

South Island had a highly developed tourism trade. Or rather, there was only tourism. It was hard for anyone who got fired from the tourism industry to find another job here.

“Give you a chance? Would CEO Lin give me a chance?” Fang Suo thought in his heart.

But he said nothing out loud. He turned to look at Lin Yuzhen and Jiang Ning instead.

The only people with the right to decide on that were them.

“Isn't it a bit too late to realize your mistake only now?” asked Jiang Ning calmly. “When you brought us into an unscrupulous shop, why didn't you realize your mistake?”

“I...” said Wang Quan as he gritted his teeth. “I had no choice!”

He raised his head to look at Fang Suo and looked like he wanted to say something, but Fang Suo shook his head and Wang Quan shut his mouth again.

This scene didn't escape Jiang Ning's eyes.

It looked like there was some other reason for this.

“We will talk about this when we get to the office. But you should at least apologize to these

NH

tourists.”

Jiang Ning looked at Wang Quan.

“I’m sorry! I’m sorry!”

Wang Quan didn’t dare to retort. He knelt on the ground and kowtowed continuously as he said, “Please forgive me! I beg you! I can’t do without this job. I beg you! I was wrong!”

For a while, these tourists didn't know what to say.

They didn't expect Wang Quan to kneel, kowtow and apologize for the sake of his job.

“Everyone,” said Lin Yuzhen sincerely as she looked at the tourists, “You chose Distant Dreams because you trusted us. Even though I have only recently taken over this company, I won't allow any kind of scamming to happen again. I will handle it as soon as I can and give you a satisfactory answer. Also, we will make preparations and ensure that the rest of your holiday is enjoyable.

“So that your mood won't get affected,” she said with a smile, “All your expenses will be fully paid for. I hope you can give us a chance to rectify the problem and improve.”

After the tourists saw the sincerity in Lin Yuzhen’s eyes, all of them agreed.

If Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen didn't step up, they would have gotten fleeced today.

NH

On top of that, it seemed like Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen's weren't ordinary people. So if they said they could resolve it, the tourists had faith that they could.

"Sure! No problem! You have our support!"

"Okay. Let's see what changes then. I hope you can achieve what you promised."

"It was all thanks to you that we didn't get fleeced, so I believe in you. Don't disappoint us."

.....

The tourists nodded understandingly.

Since Lin Yuzhen had already said so, it was hard for them to turn her down.

Just that serious and sincere look on her face was so hard to refuse.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Lin Yuzhen had an indescribable charisma.

Lin Yuzhen got Fang Suo to make arrangements and send the tourists back to the hotel to rest while she and Jiang Ning followed Fang Suo back to Distant Dreams.

The company wasn't too big. All in all, there were only slightly over 100 employees.

“Many of them have quit.” Fang Suo awkwardly smiled as he pointed to the empty seats and said, “It's hard to survive in this trade these days.”

Jiang Ning scanned the place silently.

“Send over the information you've prepared,” said Lin Yuzhen directly.

She and Jiang Ning sat on the couch while Fang Suo got someone to make them tea. Then he got the various departments to send the information that he asked for in advance.

“CEO Lin, our company is currently in the red. So it can't be helped that there are many quitters,” explained Fang Suo, “South Island tourism has a tough market...”

“And so the tour guides have to collaborate with the shady businesses to make a livelihood?” Jiang Ning interrupted Fang Suo right away with a hint of ridicule in his voice.

“Are you saying that for the sake of money, it's okay to commit crimes and break the law?”

NH

Fang Suo awkwardly smiled as he shook his head profusely.

“Mr Jiang, that’s not what I meant...”

There was a helpless expression on his face as he said, “But what else can we do? Do we let everyone go hungry?”

He had found a rather good excuse for committing such crimes.

Lin Yuzhen ignored Fang Suo’s words and looked at the report carefully.

While Jiang Ning stared at Fang Suo and gave him goosebumps in his heart.

Fang Suo had found out about this man beating up those security guards.

Those was Nan Batian’s men!

“What else can you do? Isn't it the manager's job to solve these problems?” said Jiang Ning harshly, “If you can't even do that, you should probably leave. The company needs a capable workforce, and not those who take on roles without doing any actual work.”

The company was poorly managed and had terrible corporate culture.

When Jiang Ning walked in, he noticed employees either playing with their mobile phones or chatting. There were even people eating melon seeds while they watched movies.

NH

How could the company be managed well if the working environment was like that?

Jiang Ning didn't care about a tiny company like this at all. If it weren't a part of Butler Zhao's intelligence network, he wouldn't have bothered with it at all.

It wasn't worth much after all.

"Mr Jiang!"

When Fang Suo heard this, he said hurriedly, "Please give me a chance! I...I will work hard! I will work really hard!"

Jiang Ning just grunted and didn't say anything.

Fang Suo could only smile awkwardly without daring to say a word. The atmosphere became solemn rapidly.

Lin Yuzhen took quite a while to read the report. The more she read, the deeper she frowned and there was even fury in her eyes.

PAK!

After a long time, she slammed the report on the table and looked at Fang Suo angrily.

"CEO Lin..."

Fang Suo was extremely nervous.

"Mr Fang, I want to know why all the financial reports reflect a huge outflow of cash going into a

NH

reserve fund. It's so huge that it can go as high as over half the month's takings. What is this fund used for?"

How could Lin Yuzhen not be angry?

This reserve fund was costing the company huge losses.

Every one expensed it off as a reserve fund without making any notes about its precise purpose at all.

Just the reserve fund alone took up half of the costs. After adding rental, utilities, and salary, it was impossible for the company to make any profit.

When he heard Lin Yuzhen's questioning tone, Fang Suo stood up immediately. He quickly defended himself with a serious expression on his face, "CEO Lin! It wasn't me! I didn't embezzle it! I didn't touch the company funds!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Embezzlement was a crime of duty!

Fang Suo didn't want to get jailed for it!

He hurriedly explained himself out of fear that Lin Yuzhen might think he embezzled the funds. In that case, he would be a goner.

“Where has the money gone?” asked Jiang Ning, “Mr Fang, you should understand that we are here to take over the company and we will find out everything there is to know about it. If there are problems, we will deal with them. Of course, if you are the person with the problem, we will deal with you too.”

Fang Suo's face turned pale.

“The money...has gone to Nan Batian,” he said after a long while. “If I don't pay him, we can't go on running the business.”

“Nan Batian?”

Lin Yuzhen and Jiang Ning frowned at the same time.

“No one knows his real name. When South Island first started developing its tourism industry, he came over and he has been in the trade to this day. Everyone calls him the Southern Tyrant and everyone in the tourism trade has to take orders from him. Even...even Chu Men, the person in charge of tourism, doesn't dare to provoke him.”

“Nan Batian is black hearted and cruel. Anyone who pisses him off will not come to a good end.

NH

So we don't dare to go against him either!”

Jiang Ning laughed coldly. He didn't expect South Island to be under the control of someone from the illegal circles.

And this was someone who was capable enough of putting pressure on the legal circle.

“Nan Batian said that if we don't give him money, we can't do tours or bring anyone to the tourist attractions.”

Fang Suo really wanted to cry, but no tears came to his eyes as he said, “We can only bring the tourists to the attractions if we pay up. Also, we must bring them to his shops...”

He felt so indignant about having to work like this!

But everyone had to make a living, so no one had a choice.

So many people depended on the company. If he refused to pay up, the company would have to close. And Nan Batian wouldn't let him off either.

That brutal man would never allow someone to challenge his authority!

“So Wang Quan was forced to bring tourists to unscrupulous shops too?”

Fang Suo nodded.

“Nan Batian has complete control of the tourism industry and every tour agency has to pay him.

NH

Those that don't will disappear sooner or later. Once you pay, we can at least make the bare minimum to survive. CEO Lin, we really had no choice. It was the only way we could make a living!"

Lin Yuzhen didn't say a word. But she could no longer suppress the fury on her face.

She didn't expect a hidden reason for all this.

How could someone be as arrogant as this?

"The Southern Tyrant."

Jiang Ning narrowed his eyes and said, "I don't like this name."

He turned to look at Fang Suo.

"I'll give you a chance. Clean up the company in two days and prepare for the handover. Whether or not you get to keep the job depends on your performance."

Fang Suo nodded profusely.

"Also, stop paying this money from this month onwards."

Fang Suo's expression changed instantly.

Were they going to stop paying?

Then how could they operate the company?

Nan Batian would never allow someone to break

NH

the rule. If there were any exceptions, then the others would stop paying too. He would never allow such a thing to happen.

“We aren’t going to pay him,” said Jiang Ning calmly. “And we are taking back the money he took from us and more!”

Fang Suo shivered.

He wondered if he heard Jiang Ning wrongly. Or perhaps he hadn’t explained the situation clearly enough earlier.

Nan Batian couldn’t be offended!

“Mr Jiang...” he said anxiously, “We can’t afford to offend Nan Batian!”

Without waiting for Jiang Ning to speak, Lin Yuzhen shook her head.

“Worse things will happen if you offend my hubby.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Lin Yuzhen had absolute confidence in her husband!

Jiang Ning was that one person that no one wanted to trifle with in the world.

As Fang Suo looked the couple before him, he was in awe. He wanted to ask if they were the so-called perfect couple.

He was incredibly powerful and confident, while she gently trusted and admired her husband blindly.

But Nan Batian was no ordinary man. All these years, plenty of South Island folk had attempted to overthrow him, but no one had succeeded.

There was even a rumor that a powerful northern family wanted to collaborate with Nan Batian. In the end, Nan Batian broke the representative's leg and threw him into the ocean to feed the fish!

He was infamous for his arrogance and dominance.

"CEO Lin..." said Fang Suo as he swallowed his saliva. He wanted to talk them out of it.

"Just work on your own tasks," said Lin Yuzhen directly. She couldn't be bothered with saying more to him.

Since Jiang Ning said it would work, then there would be no problems.

Fang Suo nodded without saying a word, even

NH

though he remained worried for Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen.

He did as Lin Yuzhen instructed and prepared for the handover.

When Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen walked out of the office, they found that Chu Men had been waiting at the door for a long time.

“Mr Jiang!”

The moment he saw Jiang Ning walk out, Chu Men went up and smiled uneasily, “We have done as Mr Jiang ordered and closed down those dishonest shops. Please tell us what else we should do next!”

Jiang Ning glanced at him.

“Discuss with your superior and figure out what needs to be done. After all these years, don't you have a rough idea by now?”

Chu Men was stunned. He forcibly smiled without daring to say a word.

“Remember that you should execute the duties demanded of your roles. Otherwise, you should retire automatically! Don't push me into actually doing something about it,” said Jiang Ning. Then he took Lin Yuzhen and left straight away.

Meanwhile, at the hotel.

Su Yun lay in bed as she exhaled deeply.

NH

“I can’t overeat at lunchtime next time. It’s bad for my tummy.”

She must have told herself this at least 300 times. But there was always the next time.

After rubbing her stomach, she felt that she had digested quite a bit of her lunch. So she got up from the bed and wanted to call Lin Yuzhen to find out where they were.

But before she could call Lin Yuzhen, someone suddenly kicked open her room door!

BAM!

The door instantly swung open. Su Yun was terrified and couldn’t help screaming.

“AH!”

Su Yun’s phone fell on the ground and she looked up to see four or five men barging into her room. She yelled, “Who are you?”

She was still considerably calm. After all, she was the legend of Shengcheng and didn’t panic that easily.

But when she saw how ferocious they looked, she was still a little frightened inside.

She was a frail woman. How could she fight these strong men?!

“You’ve offended the wrong person!” sneered one of them coldly. He instantly stepped forward to

grab Su Yun. “Take her away to teach them a lesson!”

Su Yun was panic-stricken.

“Help! Help!” she loudly yelled as she retreated. In her panic, she looked around and tried to find something she could use as a weapon.


But even if she had a weapon, who could she outdo with it?


“You are on South Island but you didn’t even bother to find out whose territory you were on before beating up our guys. I’m going to teach you a lesson so that you will remember who South Island belongs to!”

The cruel looking men charged towards Su Yun right away.

It was effortless for them to find out someone’s address on South Island.

“Help!”

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Su Yun was terrified. Who were those people? Why did they suddenly attack her?

All she did was overeat a little at a buffet in the afternoon. Was it necessary to scare her like this?

When she saw the men charging over, Su Yun's face was bereft of hope. Jiang Ning wasn't here!

BAM!

BAM!

A silhouette suddenly flew by and rammed into the men. But in the blink of an eye, two men fell to the ground with a dull thud and screamed in agony.

The expressions on the two other men immediately paled. They turned to see that someone else had barged in!

Who was this idiot?!

"You're asking for it!"

Both men quickly turned and punched him right away.

PAK!

Without a sliver of change in Brother Gou's expression, he reached out and grabbed both men by the head to force them under his arms. Then with a gentle push...

"AH!!!"

NH

An agonizing scream filled the air.

If Brother Gou put in a little more force, he could even break their necks effortlessly!

“Brother Gou!”

Su Yun was on the brink of tears.

“You're the ones asking for it!” said Brother Gou calmly. “How dare you touch the legend of Shengcheng? Who allowed you to be so bold?”

He pushed his arms down hard suddenly and his muscles expanded almost instantly. Then with a cracking sound, the men under his arms passed out right away from lack of oxygen.

THUD!

The four of them lay on the floor motionlessly. All of them had passed out completely.

Brother Gou didn't go all out. Otherwise, there would only be four corpses here now.

Su Yun ran over quickly and hid behind Brother Gou. She was breathless, and her face was ghastly pale. After all, she was just a girl who had never witnessed such a scene before.

“Who are they?”

She was still nervous.

Brother Gou glanced at them and said, “They nearly became corpses.”

NH

Who they were wasn't important. Anyone who dared to harm those closest to Jiang Ning shouldn't expect him to be gentle on them!

“Brother Gou, thank goodness you were around. Or else...they would definitely have raped me!”

Su Yun hugged Brother Gou by the arm as she looked at the ground cautiously at the four men who had almost violated her.

Brother Gou didn't say anything and just patted Su Yun gently on her hand to calm her down.

As long as he was around, nothing would happen to Su Yun.

If anything happened to her, the only possibility was that he had already been killed!

Brother Gou pulled off the bedsheets and tore them into long strips to tie the four men up.

“Go next door.”

Brother Gou turned to look at Su Yun.

He was going to use some methods on them, but he was worried they might frighten Su Yun.

“No! I won't go!” Su Yun couldn't stop shaking her head. She didn't want to go anywhere else as she was genuinely terrified.

“Then block your ears and close your eyes,” said Brother Gou.

NH

Su Yun nodded and turned around. She closed her eyes and covered her ears with her hands.

Just one moment later, excruciating shrieks penetrated through her palms and into her ears. It made her tremble.

“AH!!!”

The screams were so excruciating they sounded like the cries of vengeful spirits. Goodness knows what sort of pain they must have suffered to make them scream so tragically.

Su Yun didn't dare to turn but she didn't dare to let go of her hands either. Instead, she covered her ears even more tightly and wished she could turn deaf right now.

Luckily this was a high-end hotel so the rooms had excellent soundproofing. Or else those screams would have probably attracted trouble.

Before long, Su Yun sensed a tap on her shoulder. She shuddered as she turned to look. There was a slight smile on Brother Gou's face.

“It's done.”

When she turned around, she was so shocked that she turned pale. They were lying on the ground motionlessly with white foam frothing from their mouths and only the whites in their eyes showing.

“Are..are they dead?!”

NH

That was murder!

Did Brother Gou just kill those men?!

Su Yun's heart palpitated. She felt as though her soul was about to fly out of her body and her entire body went limp.

"They aren't dead," said Brother Gou. "They just couldn't stand the pain and passed out."

What kind of pain could make them pass out like this?

Su Yun didn't dare contemplate or ask.

She suddenly felt like she didn't know Brother Gou at all. All these men who followed Jiang Ning seemed to have a slightly different identity from her impression.

Wasn't he just Jiang Ning's bodyguard?

"I just used two moves and they confessed. How boring."

Brother Gou and the wolves had a million and one ways to torture people. If they wanted to find out something from you, they would definitely make you divulge it before you died.

Even ghosts would quake in fear at their methods.

The moment he finished these words, the bedroom door opened. It was Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen.

NH

When they saw the four men lying on the ground, they instantly frowned.

“They came to make trouble and wanted to take Su Yun,” explained Brother Gou right away. “I found out who's behind it. It's someone called Nan Batian.”

Brother Gou didn't like the sound of this name either.

Jiang Ning had guessed as much.

Jiang Ning guessed they were Nan Batian's men at one glance. He didn't expect Nan Batian to come seeking revenge so quickly.

It seemed Nan Batian was genuinely a tyrant.

“He came looking for trouble right after we closed down his joints,” said Jiang Ning.

Lin Yuzhen walked over quickly and hugged Su Yun as she asked worriedly, “Are you okay?”

“I'm okay. Brother Gou was around, so there was no way they could touch me.”

Su Yun felt a little better and wasn't as scared, especially when she saw Jiang Ning return. She felt greater assurance and calmed down.

“These people are so aggressive, they're frightening.”

Lin Yuzhen was equally furious.

NH

She didn't expect them to attack Su Yun. Su Yun was an innocent party. Even if they wanted to create trouble, they should have come for her and Jiang Ning instead.

If any accident befell Su Yun, how could she answer to her aunt and uncle?

Lin Yuzhen turned to look at Jiang Ning while he frowned slightly.

He had come to South Island with other things in mind. He didn't expect Nan Batian to turn up here and suddenly mess up his plans.

Jiang Ning didn't treat an unimportant figure in the illegal circles seriously.

"It's okay. Brother Gou will protect Su Yun so everything will be fine."

Jiang Ning looked at Brother Gou and Brother Gou immediately nodded. "Don't worry. Even if I die, nothing will happen to her."

After Brother Gou said this, Su Yun's eyes instantly turned red.

Su Yun immediately spat a few times and said, "Don't say unlucky things like that, Brother Gou! What do you mean about dying? Spit it away now!"

When Brother Gou remained expressionless, Su Yun got even more anxious and tugged at his arm. "Hurry up and spit it away!"

NH

Brother Gou spat just like how Su Yun did and she felt much more relieved.

“I think that Nan Batian won't give up so easily,” said Lin Yuzhen. “His folks are already used to tyrannizing people without any retaliation. Now that we closed his shop today, he's bound to seek revenge.”

“Let him go ahead then,” said Jiang Ning calmly. “They are nothing but ants who won't survive this weather for too long.”

He was just an insignificant man in illegal circles. If Jiang Ning wanted to kill him, it would be effortless. He wouldn't even have to lift a finger to do it.

But it was no fun to just kill men like him.

Jiang Ning narrowed his eyes gently.

He set up a trap on the South Island. Since Nan Batian was here, then it would be a waste not to make use of him.

Jiang Ning got Lin Yuzhen to have a rest with Su Yun. He felt a lot safer with Brother Gou around.

Meanwhile.

Many tourist attractions on South Island were being investigated.

Chu Men personally led the men to do so.

At first, he thought that he only needed to

NH

patronize Jiang Ning and things would go back to normal after Jiang Ning left.

But he didn't expect every single level of his superiors in the hierarchy...to call him and demand that he obey Jiang Ning.

No matter what Jiang Ning wanted, he had to do it. Even if Jiang Ning wanted him to die, he had to offer his neck without hesitation!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

These awful superiors made Chu Men do all the dirty work, but one call made Chu Men stop complaining immediately.

He could tell that Jiang Ning's status was definitely way too terrifying. Even the highest ranking director's voice trembled at the mention of Jiang Ning's name.

"We will close off all the businesses that the public have complained about once we have evidence," shouted Chu Men. "How can they do this sort of thing in broad daylight under the peaceful rule of law? How can they tarnish South Island with this trash?"

He stood in the crowd with a loudhailer as he shouted.

"All tourists are welcome at South Island. We should protect all visitors and not let you feel bullied. We hope all our guests will feel like they're at home!"

On the other end, Fang Suo gave everyone in the company the same strict orders.

They had to abide by Lin Group's requirements strictly and could no longer take advantage of tourists. They had to be professional and ethical because they now represented Lin Group.

Their every action had to match Lin Group's requirements and protect its brand image.

Very quickly, Distant Dreams and the other travel agencies starkly contrasted each other.

NH

They were vastly different regardless of service attitude, tour guides' professionalism, and integrity.

Distant Dreams' service now started from the moment its tourists landed at the airport. Their staff were thoughtful and meticulous. After a few heartwarming stories about their service standards were posted online, they caused a sensation.

Many people that had suffered on South Island previously were disbelieving at first, but when they saw more and more positive examples, more and more people approved of Distant Dreams too.

Fang Suo didn't expect that things could change like this in just two days.

He would never dare imagine it to be possible in the past.

He felt that this was what a real tour agency should be like. A proper tour agency shouldn't be bringing its tourists into Nan Batian's unscrupulous shops, take advantage of tourists or secretly extort their money.

Instead, their job was to serve the tourists and make them feel like they were home.

In two days, South Island was swept by a storm.

Many of Nan Batian's usual joints and dishonest businesses were closed down. Also, Distant Dreams publicly opposed his regulations. This made some people particularly angry.

NH

At South Gate Villa.

This entire bungalow estate belonged to Nan Batian.

Back in the day, it was near a forest park and belonged to a farmer, but Nan Batian forcibly took over and built a splendid and extravagant villa on it.

Some locals secretly called it the Gate to Heaven!

At this moment, in South Gate Villa.

Nan Batian lay sideways on the gold-trimmed couch. His eyes narrowed as smoke kept billowing from his tobacco pipe nonstop and filled the air with smoke. No one dared to say a word while they waited for him.

He seemed a little dazed as he let the young girls massage his legs for a long time before he got a servant to take the tobacco pipe away.

“Tell me, is that man from the north?”

Nan Batian couldn't help finding it a little funny.

He thought it was some idiot from a powerful northern family recklessly trying to snatch South Island again. The last time a grandmaster came, he broke the grandmaster's limbs and tossed him into the ocean as fish feed. Wasn't that enough of a lesson?

“Boss, he isn't from the north. I checked, and he's from the coast. Distant Dreams is its subsidiary

and they just bought it over.”

A tall man sat across from Nan Batian. There was a hint of coldness in his fierce eyes as he said, “These people are quite capable. They managed to get that wuss, Chu Men, to work with them.”

Nan Batian narrowed his eyes. He waved his hand nonchalantly as though it was an insignificant matter that he couldn't be bothered about.

He leaned lazily on the couch and hummed in satisfaction.

“It's just a matter of killing a few people off. Don't disturb me for things like that.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

When Fang Mi heard Nan Batian's comments, he immediately understood what to do.

"Sure, I'll get Gray Bear to handle it."

A flash of coldness flashed across his skinny face as he said, "No one has dared to make trouble on South Island all these years!"

He then got up and left.

Nan Batian continued lying there and relaxed in the women's arms. He didn't care about what Fang Mi said at all.

It was as though he had reached a level where he didn't care about anything else except to enjoy life. He left all the other things entirely to his men to deal with.

"Use more strength."

Nan Batian closed his eyes and beamed as he enjoyed himself.

The women immediately went pressed harder while they observed Nan Batian cautiously. When they saw that there was no discomfort on his face, they heaved a sigh of relief in their hearts.

When Fang Mi left the South Gate Villa, a few men were already waiting at the door.

"Brother Fang!" the men greeted him.

Fang Mi nodded. There was an odd expression on his face. It was cold, and he seemed slightly

NH

perplexed.

“Boss seems a little different from the way he was in the past,” said Fang Mi. “I keep feeling like something is different. But I can't put my finger on it.”

He kept having the feeling there was something amiss about the Nan Batian that was sitting across him earlier, but then he couldn't detect any difference either.

He had followed Nan Batian for decades now. He had worked for Nan Batian since Nan Batian arrived on South Island.

He was very clear about South Island's development and how Nan Batian had become so successful after so many years.

But Nan Batian was getting old while he, Fang Mi, was at the prime of his life.

“Brother Fang, Boss no longer cares about what happens outside at all. Someone has come along to threaten our hold over South Island and he didn't say anything at all.”

The subordinates were furious.

They had worked for Fang Mi for a long time and had never seen anyone dare to make trouble on South Island.

Nan Batian was so aggressive back in the day.

Even when those powerful northern families

NH

came, they had to bow to him. Now that he was getting on his age, he had become increasingly softer, cowardly, and only cared about enjoying life.

“He's getting on in years and knows that he doesn't have much more time on earth. So what else will he do other than enjoy life?” sneered Fang Mi. He narrowed his eyes and said, “South Island belongs to him alone. What other territories are left for him to fight over?”

“Brother Fang, everyone wants to keep working for you.”

His subordinates glanced at each other knowingly.

Fang Mi glanced at them too. But he didn't say a word and only nodded. He knew full well what his men meant by that.

Some people became more and more afraid as they aged, while some others become more aggressive and ambitious in old age.

Fang Mi was clearly the latter.

All these years, Nan Batian had Fang Mi to thank for his status today.

Of the entire illegal circle in South Island, over half of it should have belonged to Fang Mi.

But what happened in the end?

How much did Nan Batian give him?

NH

Fang Mi's dissatisfaction started several years ago, but he didn't say a word at all about it.

He did whatever Nan Batian asked without question.

But he had already made plans and secretly inserted his men. Over the last few years, almost all the people around Nan Batian had been swapped by him, including the women sent to spend the night with Nan Batian.

"Brother Fang, all the brothers will do anything for you if you just say the word."

"That's right! We've worked for Brother Fang all these years, so we'll do whatever you ask."

"It's not easy to fight for territory. Brother Fang has done so much but gotten so little back in return. You've never complained, but we can't stand the injustice!"

All of them chimed in together.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Fang Mi waved his hand.

“Now is not the time to talk about this,” said Fang Mi calmly. “In any case, for as long as I, Fang Mi, is able to make a living, I will not let my brothers go hungry. Everyone knows my personality well.”

“We trust Brother Fang!”

“We swear to follow Brother Fang until we die!”

Fang Mi nodded and said, “Good! Once the time is ripe, I will tell everyone.”

He slowly inhaled as he smiled coldly.

He had been waiting for this chance for a long time. Now that some dumbasses had found their way to South Island to make trouble, it was the perfect time for him to establish a reputation.

Nan Batian had been almost completely hands-off in the recent years. He relied on Fang Mi to take care of all matters instead. So by now, Fang Mi’s name was more well-heard of among Nan Batian’s subordinates.

He just needed an opportunity to make a name for himself and establish a reputation!

“Get Gray Bear to see me!” said Fang Mi. “It’s time for him to make a move.”

Fang Mi left after these instructions.

Meanwhile.

NH

In the hotel.

Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen were seated while Chu Men and Fang Suo stood cautiously in front of them and didn't dare to sit down at all.

“Currently, we have closed down some unscrupulous businesses and we won't give them the chance to take advantage of the tourists again,” said Chu Men seriously. “We will definitely make sure we carry out Mr Jiang's instructions properly, so please don't worry!”

“I'll believe it when I see it.”

Jiang Ning glanced at them and said, “I don't want you to have to eat your own words.”

“Yes, of course Mr Jiang is right! We will definitely ensure everything is done properly so that Mr Jiang won't have to get upset.”

Chu Men smiled awkwardly. Even if Jiang Ning slapped his left cheek now, he would offer his right cheek to be slapped after that.

Jiang Ning grunted in acknowledgment before turning to look at Fang Suo.

Chu Men was so respectful towards Jiang Ning despite being someone that Fang Suo had to butter up to, so Fang Suo was even more nervous now.

“All the tour guides need to abide by strict requirements. Service and tourists are the most important things from now on. I'm working on Lin

NH

Group's corporate culture...I have been conducting lessons for them every night. And urging them to remember it well," said Fang Suo as he stood up straight and spoke with a stern expression as though he was giving a report.

"As someone in the service trade, we should understand that the customers are king! From now on, every word and deed that comes out from an employee of Distant Dreams will represent Lin Group! I shall..."

"That's enough," said Jiang Ning as he waved his hand and tried not to laugh. "Just get to the point."

Fang Suo gulped and smiled awkwardly.

"Mr Jiang, from now on, we are a part of Lin Group so you must protect us."

There was a worried expression on his face as he said, "Nan Batian isn't someone who can be trifled with."

Chu Men couldn't help but nod at these words.

"It's true. Whenever Nan Batian's name is brought up, the people are terrified. We are...merely ordinary citizens."

"What the fuck are you afraid of?" swore Brother Gou. "I tell you, ordinary citizens should be the ones who are unafraid!"

Ever since Brother Gou followed Jiang Ning in Donghai, Jiang Ning always told them that

NH

ordinary citizens were the most important people because society depended on them for development.

So why should they be afraid of anything?

There was nothing for them to fear!

Jiang Ning would certainly protect them.

He glanced at Fang Suo and Chu Men and sneered, "I don't care if he's Nan Batian or Bei Batian, Chicken Batian or Duck Batian. I will break his neck if he dares to misbehave! My Big Boss wouldn't even have to move a muscle!"



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

Fang Suo nodded nonstop.

He didn't dare to argue with Brother Gou.

As long as Jiang Ning protected them, they were fearless. Although they lacked assurance, at least someone was willing to step up. Otherwise, they would have no choice but to give in to Nan Batian meekly.

"That's enough. You don't have to worry about Nan Batian," said Jiang Ning. "It's good enough if you can just keep up what you are doing now and do what you are responsible for."

"Yes, Mr Jiang!" replied Fang Suo and Chu Men at the same time.

Jiang Ning gave them some instructions, then left them to get started.

He wasn't going to stick around in a place like South Island. These two had to decide on their own about how this place would develop and be managed in the future, while he was only going to deal with handling a few practical issues at hand.

Jiang Ning stood up and held Lin Yuzhen's hand.

"Let's go. We are on a honeymoon, so we should look the part. Let's go look around."

The scenery on South Island was genuinely good. Or else it wouldn't have been able to attract so many tourists.

Despite all its shortcomings, it was irresistible.

NH

Since they were already here, they would be wasting their time if they didn't go out and have fun.

While Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen walked around in front, Brother Gou and Su Yun kept a safe distance from them.

They didn't want to play gooseberry, neither did they want to get smothered by Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen's mushiness.

"Brother Gou, have some candy!"

Su Yun retrieved two lollipops from her pocket. She peeled their wrappers off and handed one to Brother Gou as she said, "It cost \$0.50 a stick! It's very expensive!"

Brother Gou rolled his eyes without saying a word. Then he stuffed it into his mouth.

It was only \$0.50 but the legend of Shengcheng had to emphasize on it. She was certainly very strict with her money.

Up ahead, Jiang Ning held Lin Yuzhen by the hand and walked slowly towards a popular café.

Jiang Ning wasn't interested, but when Lin Yuzhen looked at its décor, she took a liking to the place.

"Two lattes, please" said Lin Yuzhen to the staff.

The two sat there and looked around. It was full of tourists who were either taking pictures,

NH

leaving messages, or chatting. They clearly had no immunity against a popular café like this.

“Let's take some photos too.”

Lin Yuzhen took out her phone. She dragged a reluctant Jiang Ning along and didn't care if he was willing to take photos or not.

She adjusted the angle as she leaned against Jiang Ning's shoulder. But just as she was about to take the photo, suddenly...

Someone sat down across them!

Lin Yuzhen was stunned and put her phone down right away. Before she managed to say a word, the burly man across her suddenly broke into a rather evil looking grin.

“Hello beautiful, why don't you let me help you take a picture?”

The man ignored Jiang Ning's existence and just stared at Lin Yuzhen with an intense desire to possess her as he said, “I like taking photos. Be it here or in bed.”

“You must be sick!”

Lin Yuzhen immediately got angry and scolded him, “Don't act up here, please leave immediately!”

“Oho, there is really something wrong with me.”

The man stood up and pulled out a crumpled

NH

doctor's certificate from his pocket. Then he smiled even more widely as he said, "I'm mentally ill, so sometimes, I can't control myself."

Lin Yuzhen's expression changed slightly.

She didn't know what the man meant by this, but he certainly looked like he was bad news.

Jiang Ning patted her hand gently. There was no change in his expression at all as he looked calmly at the man before them.


"What's your name?"


"Gray Bear."


"What are you trying to do?"

Gray Bear grinned and sat back down again. He held his chin up with his hand and his eyes were brimming with savage ferocity!

"I only want to kill you both or get killed by both of you!"

 Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.

 Wait! I Have Something to Say!

 Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Gray Bear stared at Jiang Ning with an outright look of provocation and viciousness in his eyes. The insane murderous air he exuded made the surrounding atmosphere cold instantly.

The atmosphere became solemn, and the tourists clearly sensed something amiss, so they all started running out of the café one after another.

The employees' faces turned pale because they recognized this man. He was infamous on South Island and went by moniker, Gray Bear!

Gray Bear was so insane that he was completely undisturbed by any amount of violence!

They were done for!

Someone was going to die in the cafe!

It was one thing to make losses, but if someone died here, then this shop was done for. No one would dare to come and spend money at a café where a murder occurred.

But there was nothing they could do because they were aware that Gray Bear was one of Nan Batian's.

The atmosphere became so intense that it felt as though it had frozen over!

The employees' eyes were glued onto them. They were anxious and wanted to stop them but they didn't have the courage.

Jiang Ning glanced at Gray Bear and suddenly

NH

laughed without replying.

Gray Bear continued smiling strangely. His smile was so creepy that it gave everyone else the goosebumps.

Jiang Ning picked up the coffee for a sip and frowned straight away.

“Coffee doesn't taste as good as tea, after all.”

He then suddenly looked up and held the cup in his hands out. “How about I give it to you!”

SWISH!

The cup came so suddenly that even Gray Bear didn't expect it. He didn't think that Jiang Ning would dare to treat him this way.

AH!

Boiling hot coffee splashed onto Gray Bear's face, making him scream instantly.

“Looks like you don't like the coffee either,” said Jiang Ning as he shook his head disappointedly. He couldn't be bothered with Gray Bear's screams. He turned to look at Lin Yuzhen and sighed.

“Wifey, the coffee at this café isn't very nice to drink, so don't drink it. Let's go home and have some tea. It's healthier.”

Lin Yuzhen nodded her head obediently. She stood up with Jiang Ning and prepared to leave.

NH

“Both of you must be tired of living!”

Gray Bear was furious!

He didn't expect Jiang Ning to disregard him.

He roared loudly as he clenched his huge fists that were the size of sandbags and threw a punch towards Jiang Ning's head!

This punch was so powerful, it was probably even able to crack Jiang Ning's head!

The employees screamed shrilly in fright. They covered their eyes while they shivered and were too afraid to look.

It was as though they could envision Jiang Ning being pummeled to the ground with blood flowing everywhere, and die in no time.

But...

BAM!

Jiang Ning didn't even turn his head. He instantly swung his leg to the back and kicked Gray Bear hard. His kick landed on Gray Bear's stomach and sent Gray Bear flying out, causing him to land and smash a few tables heavily before he could steady himself.

PFFFT!

Gray Bear opened his mouth, but before he could say a word, blood gushed from his mouth.

NH

He struggled to get up but he cried in agony instead. There was a turbulent current in his belly and it was almost about to shatter his internal organs!

“I...I’m going to kill you!”

Jiang Ning didn't even turn back all this time. He just continued holding Lin Yuzhen’s hand as they walked out of the cafe.

Gray Bear went hysterical. He struggled to stand up and grabbed a chair before running towards them. He took a violent swing towards Jiang Ning’s head again!

BAM!

It was another kick!

Jiang Ning still didn’t look back. His kick landed accurately on Gray Bear’s face and there was a loud blast as Gray Bear flew and crashed against the wall. He didn’t even manage to scream before falling limply to the ground.

“Since you are certified mentally ill, then let me help you become a real lunatic,” said Jiang Ning calmly without turning back. “You can lie in a mental hospital for the rest of your life then.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Everyone was stunned!

How could Jiang Ning be so incredible?

It felt as though those two kicks landed on everyone's hearts. They could even feel their hearts shudder.

Jiang Ning held Lin Yuzhen's hand and left without turning back.

Gray Bear lay sprawling at the bottom of the wall and his eyes were wide open. He was still conscious and could even sense his limbs, but he couldn't move at all.

Countless bones in his body had been shattered and he could forget about ever making a full recovery.

Did Gray Bear think he could act recklessly without facing consequences just because he was certified as a mentally ill person?

Jiang Ning didn't indulge this sort of person.

As Gray Bear's bulky form lay there, blood oozed from the corners of his mouth. His eyes were filled with terror as they remained wide open.

There was no change in Jiang Ning's expression throughout this entire time. He didn't seem to have any regard for Gray Bear at all.

He wasn't angry and was actually quite amused.

Did those people think that they could settle Jiang

NH

Ning by getting a lunatic to make trouble for him?

“I think you’ve been underestimated.”

Even Lin Yuzhen felt that way.

She had seen Jiang Ning’s previous opponents. Regardless of whether it was Master Fu, the people from the southeast or the north, every one of them was famous.

The South Island folk were terrible to send a mentally ill person to deal with Jiang Ning.

Didn’t they know that Jiang Ning also used to be mentally ill...

Jiang Ning just rolled his eyes. This matter didn’t bother him and he forgot all about it in an instant. He continued to hold Lin Yuzhen’s hand and strolled along the streets.

In no time.

Many people had gathered at the cafe entrance. Their expressions were rather nasty when they saw Gray Bear lying there motionlessly like a puddle of mud.

“Brother Fang, Gray Bear’s completely useless now.”

One of them looked really perplexed.

They thought that a lunatic like Gray Bear was enough to solve their problems.

NH

Jiang Ning wouldn't even be able to hold Gray Bear accountable because he was mentally ill.

But Gray Bear ended up getting maimed instead.

Fang Mi stood in silence. He walked straight into the café and all the employees shuddered in fear.

“Show me the CCTV footage.”

Gray Bear was useless and as limp as mud now!

Jiang Ning was surprisingly highly skilled and was clearly no ordinary man. Fang Mi wasn't stupid, but acting without checking on his enemy's background was a mistake.

He was going to make sure he didn't make a second mistake!

He wanted to build his reputation now. Not to ruin it!

The café employees didn't dare to refuse him, so they retrieved the CCTV footage for him. They watched as Jiang Ning didn't even look at Gray Bear once, and just used two kicks to completely paralyze Gray Bear.

Fang Mi's expression became serious.

“He's a martial artist alright. No wonder he dares to stir trouble on South Island.”

Fang Mi narrowed his eyes.

“Thank you.”

NH

He turned and glanced at the employee. His sudden word of thanks made the café employee feel extremely flattered.

This gangster boss was...actually so polite?

Fang Mi walked out without even glancing at Gray Bear. He ordered coldly, "Take him back!"

Things were getting tricky.

Fang Mi didn't expect Jiang Ning to be such a highly skilled fighter.

After messing around in the illegal circle for years, he was keenly aware that the toughest people to deal with weren't the rich and powerful because they had too much to lose. Instead, he was much more wary of these highly skilled martial artists.

Those in the legal circles abided by principles and proper procedures. But in the illegal circles, no one cared much about those things.

The illegal circle was cruel to begin with. And it was all about the survival of the fittest!

He knew what Gray Bear was capable. Even five or six opponents wouldn't have been able to come close. But from the CCTV footage, Gray Bear didn't even have the chance to attack!

All it took was two kicks!

And Gray Bear became an invalid.

NH

“Brother Fang, Gray Bear’s diagnosis is out. His bones are almost entirely fractured,” said Fang Mi’s subordinate as his face filled with fear. They had seen fractures like this previously, but no one had fractured their thighs from a kick in the stomach before.

Fang Mi frowned as his heart suddenly sank.

“How can it be?” he asked instinctively.

It was impossible.

He looked at the CCTV footage to find out precisely how highly skilled his opponent was.

Since Gray Bear got so severely injured from just a couple of kicks, Fang Mi already found him very formidable.

But now Gray Bear’s diagnosis showed that his bones were completely shattered.

He found the diagnosis inexplicable.

“The diagnosis looked accurate and was definitely a complete fracture. So it’s incurable,” said his subordinate gravely. “Gray Bear is going to be bedridden for life.”

Fang Mi remained silent for a long time.

A while later, he finally said, “Send him to the mental hospital then. They can take him in.”

“Yes, Brother Fang,” said his subordinate immediately.

NH

Now that Gray Bear was maimed, he was useless and required constant care. They didn't have time to provide it to him.

Fang Mi sat there with his face looking extra solemn.

They had met a fearsome foe.

He hadn't expected the man called Jiang Ning to be so incredible.

"No matter how powerful you are, you're on your own. But I...have thousands of men on South Island, so I'll definitely be able to finish you off," said Fang Mi as his eyes gradually became colder.

Fang Mi wanted to replace Nan Batian and take over the illegal circles on South Island. If he couldn't even handle Jiang Ning, then his plans were ruined.

He had to build his reputation, so the tougher Jiang Ning was, the better it was for his name.

If Jiang Ning were too easy a target, Fang Mi wouldn't be able to display his prowess.

"Come in," shouted Fang Mi as he raised his head. Then someone walked in quickly immediately.

"Send a message," said Fang Mi with contempt flashing across his face, "To that man from Donghai."

"Yes, Brother Fang."

.....

Jiang Ning took Lin Yuzhen out for a walk until they almost wore their feet down to the ankles.

But Lin Yuzhen and Su Yun were thrilled.

After they finally made it back to the hotel room entrance, someone stopped Jiang Ning and the others at the door.

Brother Gou stepped forward with a cold look on his face as he said, "Who are you?"

"Are you Mr Jiang?" asked the man with a smile as he bowed slightly. "Hello, my boss, Brother Fang, has a message for Mr Jiang."

Jiang Ning reached his hand out to stop Brother Gou as he said, "Go on."

"Brother Fang said what happened with Gray Bear was a misunderstanding. He can let bygones be bygones."

"Is that so? It looks like I have to thank your big brother then," said Jiang Ning calmly. "Please continue."

"Also, if Mr Jiang meets with any trouble while you're on South Island, feel free to tell us. Brother Fang will help you settle them, and we can all be friends here."

Jiang Ning glanced at him and asked, "That's rather kind of your big boss. On what conditions then?"

NH

Jiang Ning would never believe that he could get something with no strings attached.

At the sight of how intelligent Jiang Ning was, the man smiled and looked glad that Jiang Ning was sensible as he said, “Mr Jiang is certainly a smart man. Brother Fang didn’t ask for anything unusual. He only needs one thing of Mr Jiang.”

The man narrowed his eyes and said calmly, “From now on, Mr Jiang has to obey Brother Fang, and he will be willing to give you the chance to share South Island’s illegal circle with him!”

The air became a little quiet.

Lin Yuzhen and Su Yun were both shocked.

Even Brother Gou didn’t expect that Fang Mi to say such things.

“Your big boss must hate you, right?” asked Jiang Ning suddenly.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

“What do you mean?” asked Fang Mi’s subordinate in shock. He didn’t understand what Jiang Ning meant.

“Why else would Fang Mi send you to your death if he didn’t hate you?” asked Jiang Ning as he shook his head. Then he held Lin Yuzhen’s hand and went upstairs without elaborating further.

“What do you mean?” shouted the man when he noticed that Jiang Ning wasn’t going to clarify himself. “Stop right there and explain yourself!”

Brother Gou stepped forward and lifted him up right away.

Brother Gou held him as though he was only holding on to a little chick. The man was incapable of wresting himself free from Brother Gou, regardless of how he struggled.

“Does he want my Big Boss to become someone else’s underling?” asked Brother Gou as he laughed coldly. “You’re asking for trouble!”

Brother Gou slapped him twice straight away without playing nice at all. He slapped all the teeth out of that man’s mouth before dumping the man on the streets like a pathetic dog.

“AHH!”

There was an agonizing scream, but Brother Gou remained unmerciful to him.

The likes of them kept creating problems for Jiang Ning and the others. If Jiang Ning and Lin

NH

Yuzhen weren't on their honeymoon and Brother Gou didn't want to ruin their mood, he would have snapped this guy's neck eons ago.

The man sprawled on the road and screamed as he slapped the ground hard with his mouth filled with blood. He was too exhausted to shout even.

He hurriedly took out his phone and called Fang Mi to report the situation to him.

On the other end, Fang Mi had been waiting for his call for quite a while now.

The moment Fang Mi saw the number, he immediately answered the phone as if he was already emotionally prepared. But after hearing the man's first sentence, Fang Mi roared angrily, "He's so arrogant!"

Fang Mi's trusted men were all sitting around him. They turned to look when Fang Mi flew into such a rage.

"He's such a bully! Does Jiang Ning think we're pushovers?" bellowed Fang Mi furiously. He truly looked so livid as if he wanted to swallow Jiang Ning whole.

PAK!

Fang Mi hurled his phone hard when he finished talking and stood up straight away.

Everyone else's expressions altered.

Something terrible had happened.

NH

“San is finished too,” said Fang Mi as he raised his head and gnashed his teeth ferociously. “I told him to invite Jiang Ning to join us. I was willing to give in and make peace with him, but he...was unappreciative and finished San off instead! He was too outrageous! He has no regard for me at all!”

Everyone’s expressions immediately darkened.

“He’s pretty highly skilled. Although I don’t want to make any enemies now, I don’t want my brothers to get humiliated either!” shouted Fang Mi sternly. “Does he think my brothers are all pushovers?”

“He’s too outrageous!”

“He’s so arrogant! How can he beat up our brothers?”

“He’s asking for it!”

The others couldn’t help shouting angrily.

They were aware that Fang Mi was eyeing Nan Batian’s position, so he didn’t want to attract too much attention and make enemies. But he couldn’t let anyone step all over him either.

He paralyzed Gray Bear and defeated San. Did Jiang Ning think that they were weaklings?

“Brother Fang, we can’t let him do this to us. That brat’s too cocky. If we don’t fight back, no one’s going to respect you anymore!”

“That’s right. If word got out that Jiang Ning dared

NH

to bash up one of ours, who's going to be convinced when you want to be boss?"

"Not even Nan Batian can touch our men, moreover, an outsider!"

His trusted men all stood up and were furious.

If Fang Mi became the boss, they would get promoted too.

If Fang Mi couldn't replace Nan Batian, they would have to be Fang Mi's subordinates forever. They wouldn't even have a lot of opportunities to see Nan Batian.

So now that Jiang Ning was challenging Fang Mi's authority, it was as good as questioning their power!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“We can’t tolerate this any longer!” shouted Fang Mi furiously. “I gave Jiang Ning the chance to back down, but he insulted us instead! It was one thing if he was merely out to snub me, but he hurt my brothers, so I must seek vengeance!”

“Maim him!”

“Kill him!”

“Let’s move in on him. What are we waiting around for?”

Everyone’s rage was triggered. They couldn’t restrain themselves and were dying to slaughter Jiang Ning.

But they were keenly aware that Jiang Ning was an outstanding fighter. So if they wanted to attack him, they had to kill him with a single strike!

“Tonight!” said Fang Mi. “We’ll kill him!”

“Kill him!” chanted everyone in unison.

Fang Mi knew that he had succeeded when everyone’s fury was evoked.

They were now on the same boat. If he failed to become the boss, they couldn’t get promoted. If they helped him establish a reputation, it was as good as creating standing for themselves.

He needed an opening to move up, and Jiang Ning was the perfect excuse.

Jiang Ning broke Nan Batian’s rules, but Nan

NH

Batian didn't give a damn. So Fang Mi didn't need any reason for killing Jiang Ning off.

The atmosphere on South Island seemed to become intense instantly.

Although clearly nothing happened yet, there was an ominous and stifling sensation in the air.

BOOOM!

A thunderclap flashed suddenly and boomed deafeningly as it cut across the skies and made the atmosphere gloomy.

"It looks like we won't be able to see any stars tonight," said Su Yun as she glanced out the window at the dusky skies. Then she sighed and said, "It just rains out of the blue on South Island. Why didn't it give me any warning?"

"What kind of warning?" said Lin Yuzhen as she glanced at her wryly. "Is the sky going to tell you that it's going to rain tonight, so you can't go and pig out?"

Su Yun blushed a little and retorted, "When a young artist...eats, how can you describe it as pigging out?"

She jumped and leaped right into Lin Yuzhen's bed. Then she hugged Lin Yuzhen's pillow as she deliberately glanced out the window and said, "Yuzhen, I want to sleep with you tonight."

The things that ensued earlier that day left a lingering fear over Su Yun.

NH

Although Su Yun didn't dare to sleep alone, she couldn't get Brother Gou to sleep with her and protect her either.

It was so inappropriate.

Lin Yuzhen patted the bed where Su Yun was lying, "This is your brother-in-law's spot, and the other side is mine. Where can you sleep?"

"I can just sleep on the floor. Or we could sleep in a row with Brother-in-Law in the middle. Since I'm skinny, I won't take up much space."

Lin Yuzhen reached her hand out and poked Su Yun's forehead, "What are you thinking?"

Su Yun even wanted to climb into her bed!

If Jiang Ning heard Su Yun, he might misunderstand that Su Yun had designs on him.

She secretly glanced out the window and saw that Jiang Ning was chatting with Brother Gou and didn't hear their conversation. Then she hurriedly got off the bed and lightly treaded to shut the door and patted her own chest gently.

"You stupid girl. You're an adult now, so you can't talk so bluntly, understand?" reproached Lin Yuzhen. "How can you sleep on the side of the bed? That's my hubby we're talking about!"

"Excuse me, who wants your husband? I'm just afraid of sleeping alone!" Su Yun and Lin Yuzhen starting arguing.

NH

Even if Lin Yuzhen gave Jiang Ning to her, she didn't dare to take him. No one else could tame a man like Jiang Ning.

Meanwhile.

Jiang Ning sat there as Brother Gou reported the situation to him in the living room.

"They're here. There's more than 100 of them near the hotel, and they are probably getting ready to enter," said Brother Gou calmly. "Big Boss, we can't let them wreck your mood during your honeymoon. Why don't we..."

"No, let me handle it," said Jiang Ning as a meaningful look flashed across his face.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Downstairs right now.

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

SWOOSH!

.....

Swarms and swarms of people swiftly came from all directions to surround the hotel Jiang Ning was in.

The rain came pelting down on their raincoats and made pitter-patter sounds. The dim light was enough for anyone to see that everyone here was visibly armed.

DA! DA!

Fang Mi walked up the steps in his leather shoes and the rainwater tumbled off him instantly.

He pulled the hood on his raincoat off to reveal his cold eyes.

“Brother Fang, all four of them are in the room. Shall we just take them out together?” asked his subordinate sinisterly.

“Kill the men. As for the women...” said Fang Mi as he narrowed his eyes menacingly, “Let the brothers have a good time. This is a high-end hotel, so I’m sure the beds must be pretty comfy.”

“Hahaha, thanks, Brother Fang!”

NH

The huge crowd swiftly ran upstairs and charged aggressively towards Jiang Ning's room!

Fang Mi had no intention of going upstairs. He stayed in the lobby and looked around instead. There wasn't a single hotel staff left at the reception. The employees had run off in fear ages ago.

Fang Mi walked over to the couch to remove his raincoat, and it instantly made him feel more comfortable.

Fang Mi retrieved a pack of cigarettes from his pocket and put one between his lips. Then he smoked leisurely with a smile on his face and looked very satisfied as he said, "I hope this is big enough of a commotion for you."

He had mobilized over 100 men!

He even told the illegal circles of South Island about his plans to kill Jiang Ning. Everyone would learn first thing the next morning that those people who defied Nan Batian's rules had died in his hands.

Nan Batian didn't react at all when they broke the rules and didn't even dare to reprimand them, but Fang Mi killed them off!

Wouldn't Fang Mi's act make it clear who South Island's future boss was?

Fang Mi leaned against the couch, looking like it was lonely at the top.

NH

Perhaps this was what loneliness was like. This must be what being a big boss felt like.

Meanwhile.

The staircases were filled with the sounds of footsteps.

A few metal rods were even dragged along the wall to produce jarring clanging sounds.

“They’re in room 607. Hurry! Hurry! Don’t let them escape!”

Everyone charged over swiftly.

The moment they turned the corner to go upstairs, they could see a solitary man leaning against the door in front of room 607. He was leaning against the railing with a cigarette between his fingers. He was smoking so uninhibitedly that it left them in a daze.

How could anyone be so stunning when he smoked?

“That’s him!” shouted someone suddenly as he pointed at Jiang Ning who was standing at the door. “That’s Jiang Ning! Get him!”

The crowd surged towards Jiang Ning instantly like a tide. The entire corridor was filled with cries of a skirmish.

Jiang Ning remained standing as he leaned against the door with a look on his face like he had seen a lot in life. They couldn’t help shivering

NH

when they saw him!

There wasn't any expression on his face as he watched them come running towards him, armed to the teeth.

With a gentle flick, ash fell to the ground.

Jiang Ning straightened his body and exhaled cigarette smoke steadily.

Then he pinched the burning cigarette butt and tossed it into the trash can at the door. He didn't seem bothered that more than 100 men had surrounded him and were here to kill him.

"You sure took your time," said Jiang Ning. Then he suddenly moved!

He instantly swept through them like a turbulent wind!

WHOOSH!

Jiang Ning stepped on his toes and flew out like a wild beast as he charged towards the crowd instantly.

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

He was fast! Too fast!

He was so swift that he couldn't be seen at all!

NH

No one was able to clearly see how Jiang Ning swept over or how he attacked or touched...

All they saw were the men beside them flying out as they cried excruciatingly.

They were screaming in agony along the narrow corridor!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Fang Mi's men didn't even have the chance to retreat.

BAM!

Jiang Ning didn't even bother to look as he swung his fist to one side and it landed on someone's chest. CRAAACK!

That was the crisp sound of bones breaking!

Everyone's scalp turned numb with fear.

How bloody powerful was he?

In a matter of moments, more than 20 of them were slumped to the ground, all curled up and convulsing in pain!

"Stop him! Stop him now!" said someone with a clearly trembling voice as he seemed to retreat.

He looked as though he had seen a ghost!

Was this guy even human?!

The crowd surged towards room 607 at top speed and was much faster than before.

BAM!

BAM!

BAM!

.....

NH

All they could hear was the dull thud of fists landing on flesh. All they could see were men flying out one after another as they screamed in terror and became incapable of standing up again.

Out of the 100 odd men, half of them now lay on the ground!

But barely two minutes had passed!

The remaining half were shouting in terror as they retreated. But someone stopped them from behind, so they could no longer flee.

“Stop him! Bloody stop him!”

The man who just told Fang Mi that it would be effortless to get rid of Jiang Ning and the others was ghastly pale right now and so shaken to the core that he wasn't himself anymore.

He quickly pressed the elevator button, but it refused to come down. His legs shook hard as he waited.

“Come on! Hurry up!!”

Someone was holding up the lift and it wasn't coming down at all.

DING DONG!

The lift was here!

He felt like a drowning man who had suddenly found a life raft and was saved.

NH

Moments after the lift door opened, the man ran swiftly for it. Then he pressed the lift buttons anxiously to close it, "Hurry up! Hurry up now!"

Not far from the lift, Jiang Ning happened to look over while sending men flying with each kick. The look in his eyes sent the man in the lift quaking in fear!

He had the face of a grim reaper!

The lift door closed.

He was saved!

GASP! GASP!

The man leaned breathlessly against the lift wall and panted hard. A cold sweat had broken out on his back out of sheer terror.

"Brother Fang, run! Hurry up and run!" The man took out his phone and called Fang Mi. The moment the call got through, he shouted anxiously, "He's inhuman! That brat is inhuman! RUN FOR IT!"

DING DONG!

The lift suddenly stopped on the second floor.

The moment the lift door opened, five or six people could be seen sprawling on the floor and completely immobile. The man in the lift screamed in terror.

AHHHHHH!

NH

The man quickly started jabbing the lift button, but a hand reached out to hold the door. As Jiang Ning held the lift door, there was a slightly cruel smile on his face.

“Are you going downstairs? Perfect, me too,” said Jiang Ning as he stepped into the lift. Then the lift doors closed.

The reception in the lift was poor, so Fang Mi couldn't make out what the man was saying at all.

“What are you saying? Who's inhuman? Did Jiang Ning get beaten into an unrecognizable pulp by them?”

DING DONG!

Fang Mi turned to see the lift coming down. He remained seated with his legs crossed as he checked the time on his exorbitant wristwatch and chuckled coldly.

“Three minutes is way too long.”

Then the lift door slid open.

BAM!

A silhouette came flying out like a missile!

The moment Fang Mi got a clear look, he panicked. It was the subordinate who was calling him earlier. But right now, he had just spun through mid-air before falling heavily to the ground lifelessly!

NH

He stood up with a start and his body stiffened as he became breathless.

A man walked out of the lift. It was Jiang Ning!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

The air seemed to freeze over instantly!

Fang Mi stared helplessly as his subordinate fell at his feet, appearing dead and motionless.

Then Jiang Ning walked towards him step by step.

Uh oh.

Fang Mi felt as though his heart was in his mouth as he steadily breathed deeply.

What on earth was going on?

The phone conversation he just had with his subordinate kept reverberating through his mind, "Run...he's inhuman..."

Fang Mi's mind instantly tensed up.

His throat felt a little parched as he looked at Jiang Ning, and even his breathing quickened. He instinctively retreated, but the moment he bumped into the couch, he fell right onto it.

"Who...who the hell are you?"

Fang Mi could almost envision what transpired upstairs.

Perhaps none of his hundred men were left standing.

Even his most capable subordinate perished in front of him!

NH

Jiang Ning didn't say a word. With eyes as calm as a lake, Jiang Ning only walked up and sat across Fang Mi.

Jiang Ning hung his head and saw Fang Mi's cigarettes on the table.

"That's a great cigarette brand," said Jiang Ning as he glanced at Fang Mi. "But my wife says smoking is bad for health, so you should quit soon."

Fang Mi didn't dare to respond.

Jiang Ning was so formidable that it felt terrifying!

Images of him paralyzing Gray Bear with merely two kicks kept playing back in Fang Mi's mind.

Since Jiang Ning didn't beat him up at the get-go, Fang Mi inhaled deeply and forced himself to calm down.

"Who...who are you?" asked Fang Mi when he felt calm enough, but there was an undisguisable tremor in his voice.

"It doesn't matter who I am," said Jiang Ning as he shook his head. "Who you are is more important."

Fang Mi didn't quite understand what Jiang Ning meant.

"My men..." Fang Mi gulped and wondered what answer he would receive if he asked.

NH

His trusted subordinate was lying by his feet now, so he was fearful of even breathing too hard.

“They are all very well-behaved now,” said Jiang Ning, “It’s nighttime. They shouldn’t have made so much noise while we were trying to sleep.”

GULP!

Fang Mi clenched his fists tightly. Had they all been defeated?

Was Jiang Ning the King of Hades? Did he defeat a 100 men? This ability was too intimidating!

Of course, Fang Mi didn’t dare to utter a word.

He suddenly regretted provoking Jiang Ning. He intended to use Jiang Ning as a stepping stone to rise through the ranks and wanted to finish Jiang Ning off in order to build his reputation.

It turned out to be more like a suicide mission instead.

Fang Mi leaned against the couch. Anybody who didn’t know what was going on would think he was very composed.

Even though he had undergone many upheavals in his life, Fang Mi’s legs trembled as though it was the first time he felt so frightened by the prospect of death.

“I shouldn’t have made trouble for you,” said Fang Mi after a while as he gritted his teeth. “If you want to kill me now, so be it...”

NH

Fang Mi stepped on the wrong toe, and this was someone he couldn't afford to intimidate at all. It made Fang Mi feel down on luck.

"I won't kill you," said Jiang Ning calmly as he shook his head instead. "I came to look for you, hoping you could help."

WOOONG...

Fang Mi's mind suddenly rang. Did he mishear Jiang Ning?

Jiang Ning killed over 100 of his best men, but here he was, saying that he needed help.

He had to be joking!

Who sought for help like this?!

Fang Mi didn't dare to say a word. He was afraid that despite Jiang Ning's promise not to kill him, Jiang Ning might blow his brains to bits with a punch straight away anytime.

He felt like he was sitting on needles and felt every single pore on his body expanding. It felt as though he was going to die anytime!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

“There’s a place I’d like to have on South Island,” said Jiang Ning. “But it seems to be in Nan Batian hands.”

Fang Mi’s eyes constricted when he heard the three words ‘Nan Batian’.

“What place is it?”

“Qiankun Island,” said Jiang Ning. “I need it temporarily.”

Did he only need to use it only temporarily?

“How do you want me to help?”

Fang Mi calmed down a little after he felt that Jiang Ning really wasn’t going to kill him.

“I know you want to replace Nan Batian. The old thing is getting on his age, and its high time he retired,” said Jiang Ning as he glanced at Fang Mi. “I can help you take over Nan Batian. And all you need to do is to hand Qiankun Island to me for a period of time. This deal is a sure win. What do you think?”

Fang Mi didn’t respond immediately.

It sounded like an excellent deal for sure, but things like that were usually more sinister than they appeared.

He wasn’t dumb or so blinded by greed for a quick buck that he couldn’t tell Jiang Ning was clearly powerful enough to seize Qiankun Island on his own.

NH

And judging from Nan Batian's attitude, he would probably want to avoid conflict with Jiang Ning.

So why did Jiang Ning attempt to go through him instead?

Fang Mi wasn't stupid. After he carefully contemplated for a while, he just couldn't figure out what significance this action of Jiang Ning's could possibly have.

"Are you trying to make me your puppet?"

This was the only possibility that struck Fang Mi's mind.

"It's not as complicated as you think. I'm not interested in a tiny place like South Island," said Jiang Ning as he stood up. "I don't want a high profile or to attract trouble. Shall we both just take what we need?"

Then he picked up the cigarettes Fang Mi had lying on the table and threw them straight into the trash can nearby.

"It's better to quit smoking," said Jiang Ning before turning to leave without looking back. "I await your good news."

Fang Mi continued to sit there motionlessly even after Jiang Ning entered the lift.

Only after Jiang Ning returned to his room for a long time did Fang Mi exhale deeply and reach his hands out to shift his legs laboriously.

NH

“They’re numb.”

His legs had gone numb out of fear for Jiang Ning!

Although Jiang Ning clearly didn’t touch him or even exude an oppressive air of murder, he felt as though he had lost control of his life just by sitting there.

A long time later, Fang Mi was finally able to stand up. His back was already damp from sweat.

He immediately called some men over. But he didn't call them over to seek revenge on Jiang Ning. He treaded carefully instead as he cautiously removed all of his men who had fainted.

He didn’t dare to make a single sound.

Meanwhile.

In Jiang Ning’s suite upstairs.

Su Yun had already changed into her pajamas. She trailed behind Lin Yuzhen and walked over to Jiang Ning somewhat awkwardly.

“Su Yun doesn’t dare to sleep alone. She wants to sleep with us,” said Lin Yuzhen shyly.

Why did it sound a little strange when it was clearly a serious conversation?

“No,” rejected Jiang Ning immediately without a shred of hesitation.

NH

He looked up and glanced at Su Yun, “You’re too old to sleep with us. What’s going to happen to my reputation if you sleep here?”

Su Yun almost wanted to cough blood out from her chest. Her eyes widened as she stared motionlessly at Jiang Ning.

She couldn't believe her how shameless he could be.

His reputation?

“Wifey, you pamper her too much. This is a bad idea,” said Jiang Ning with a hurt look on his face. If Fang Mi were still around, he wouldn’t have believed that Jiang Ning was capable of such an expression.

“If word got out, what would become of my reputation?” said Jiang Ning as he gazed at Lin Yuzhen, looking more and more indignant.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Lin Yuzhen blushed even harder.

That was right. If word got out, it would undoubtedly damage Jiang Niang's reputation.

What would the others have to say about Jiang Ning?

Gossip would surface about him marrying into the family to sleep with not only Lin Yuzhen but also Su Yun...

She couldn't let that befall him!

He was her husband after all!

"Su Yun, I don't think it's working," said Lin Yuzhen as she turned to look at Su Yun. "I told you it was a bad idea."

Before she finished her words, Su Yun waved her hands instead.

"Yuzhen, I'm not afraid anymore," Su Yun kept saying nervously. "I think your husband is the scariest person on earth. Compared to him, everyone else is just peanuts."

Like, seriously.

Su Yun had witnessed the excellent fighter Jiang Ning was.

She had also seen how thick-skinned Jiang Ning was.

How dare he claim that Su Yun would ruin his

NH

reputation? The legend of Shengcheng wasn't about to be held responsible for his honor.

If any more baddies came...she would rather they rape her.

It beat getting so infuriated by the scoundrel she had for a brother-in-law that she might get gastritis and fail to eat well tomorrow.

Lin Yuzhen looked at Su Yun as she yawned and returned to her room. But Lin Yuzhen was still a little worried, so she asked, "Hubby, will it be safe at the hotel at night?"

"Yes, it's safe," said Jiang Ning calmly.

This hotel was certainly the safest one in South Island now. He was aware that there were at least dozens of men were guarding outside. No one would dare to enter with them around.

Jiang Ning reached his hand out and yawned as he said, "Wifey, it's getting late. Let's wash up and sleep. Since it's the first day of our honeymoon, shall we put on some fireworks to celebrate?"

"....."

Lin Yuzhen didn't say a word. She blushed all the way up to the base of her neck as she hung her head and followed Jiang Ning into the room.

BOOOM!

Thunder was still roaring resoundingly as it swept across the skies and briefly transformed night

into day.

The rain cascaded down continuously. The rain landed on the window eaves and drummed against it incessantly.

.....

Fang Mi sat on his couch in his living room at home all night while it poured.

His eyes were red and bloodshot, while a trace of violence exuded from them.

“Brother Fang, that man showed mercy on us. We were lucky enough that he didn’t kill them all,” said his subordinate with fear in his voice.

More than a hundred of them were knocked down by one Jiang Ning and they didn’t even get a chance to retaliate.

If Jiang Ning were truly out to take their lives, Fang Mi would’ve been the only one who made it out of the hotel alive tonight.

It was too horrifying!

Fang Mi inhaled deeply.

He had been thinking about Jiang Ning’s offer for a long time and wondering what Jiang Ning wanted out of it.

What did he want?

After pondering about it all through the night,

NH

Fang Mi thought Jiang Ning might have meant it when he said Fang Mi was overthinking it.

“Even in the north, a remarkable fighter like him will probably have a lofty status,” said Fang Mi. “It was redundant of him to resort to using any tactics on me. The only explanation for this is that he really just doesn’t want to be too high profile and expose himself. So he wants to make use of me to help him obtain Qiankun Island.”

After reading the information about Qiankun Island several times, he was 100% certain it was a regular tourist attraction. It wasn’t even one of the famous ones on South Island.

What would an important man like Jiang Ning want with a place like this?

And on top of that, he only needed it temporarily.

Fang Mi couldn't wrap his mind around it!

And when he didn't understand matters, he was reluctant to act on them.

“Brother Fang.” When Fang Mi’s subordinate caught sight of the worry and anxiety on Fang Mi’s face, he couldn’t help saying, “I think Mr Jiang...is here on a honeymoon with his wife.”

Fang Mi turned his head with his eyes glinting.

“The Love of Three Lives Stones are on Qiankun Island. They symbolize perfect and unchanging love. So could he be...”

NH

“You’re right!” said Fang Mi as he slapped his thigh.

That must be it!

If a man as important as Jiang Ning took such trouble to bring a woman to South Island for a honeymoon but refused to be conspicuous, that woman probably wasn't his wife.

Jiang Ning only wanted to keep a low profile to avoid trouble and quietly bring his lover to Qiankun Island and do naughty things.

That helped to explain things then.

Fang Mi exhaled deeply. Then he glanced at his subordinate and nodded as he said, “You’re right. That must be it.”

In that case, Jiang Ning meant it when he said they should both just take what they wanted.

Fang Mi’s eyes gleamed immediately.

South Island!

He was about to replace Nan Batian and control the illegal circles on South Island.

“Spread the word to everyone. Tonight...is our chance!”

He raised his head and glanced at the window. Since it was only daybreak, he still had time to make plans.

NH

Tonight was the night when he was going to take over the illegal circles of South Island and replace Nan Batian!

“Also, keep a close eye on Jiang Ning!”

He couldn't afford to be careless with Jiang Ning at all.

Although Fang Mi knew that Jiang Ning wasn't someone he could trifle with, he had to prepare to run in case Jiang Ning suddenly wanted to kill him...

Jiang Ning was completely disinterested in the legal circles of South Island.

But Chu Men and the others clearly knew that if Jiang Ning were dissatisfied with their work, then Jiang Ning would probably take an interest.

Also, he would be interested in punishing them.

Jiang Ning only wanted to stay with Lin Yuzhen and resolve all the problems at Distant Dreams.

The company handover went about smoothly, and Lin Group didn't even have to send a team over to help.

Lin Yuzhen wanted all the companies she took over to retain their existing business models as far as possible. She only wanted them to transform in terms of corporate culture and ethics.

She wanted all the employees to have self-

NH

awareness and be deeply emblazoned with Lin Group's beliefs.

Lin Yuzhen was rather satisfied with Fang Suo's performance over the past few days.

"Keep it up. One day when Distant Dreams tops any relevant charts, I'll give you a bonus," said Lin Yuzhen loudly during the company meeting as she looked at the staff seated below.

Lin Yuzhen turned to glance at Jiang Ning as she contemplated how much extra to give them precisely. In her heart, she recalled how generous Jiang Ning was with giving bonuses, so she couldn't make him look bad.

"How about this? I will put up \$100 million in bonuses."

Everyone in the meeting room instantly held their breaths and became so quiet that a pin drop could be heard.

It looked just like the last time when Jiang Ning offered a \$100 million bonus.

Lin Yuzhen looked at them. Everyone was staring at her so hard their eyes almost fell out, including Jiang Ning.

"CEO Lin..." said Fang Suo in a soft voice cautiously after he gulped. "Our annual profit is only about \$10 million."

He felt that Lin Yuzhen must have made a mistake.

NH

Their annual profit only added up to \$10 million. How could Lin Yuzhen put up \$100 million as a bonus?

She had to be kidding, right?

Was this a company or a charity?

Lin Yuzhen blushed. The only thing on her mind was how Jiang Ning previously looked when he offered bonuses. She clean forgot that this company was different, but she had already made the promise.

“It’s okay.”

When Lin Yuzhen saw Jiang Ning nodding, she suddenly felt confident, so she waved her hand and said, “As long as you top a recommendation chart, I will give a \$100 million in bonuses. I, Lin Yuzhen, mean it!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

What did it mean to be confident?

This was confidence!

What did it mean to be immensely wealthy?

This was what it meant to possess vast wealth!

Fang Suo and all the staff in the travel agency were stunned.

They felt as though lightning had struck them, except no black fumes rose from their brains. But their bodies trembled as they went numb.

\$100 million!

It was \$100 million they were talking about here!

Although it was just a few digits, they were simply too impactful.

Did Lin Yuzhen really say as long as they met her targets, she would give them a \$100 million bonus?

“Thank you, CEO Lin! We won't disappoint you!”

“Thank you, CEO Lin! We will go all out and definitely hit your targets!”

“Work hard, everyone! We can't let CEO Lin down!”

.....

The staff even trembled when they spoke.

NH

Many of their eyes went red from excitement.

Lin Yuzhen was offering \$100 million!

Damn, Lin Group was really rich. They were so lucky to get bought over by a company like Lin Group.

Also, they must have done a lot of good deeds in their past lives to have the fortune to meet such a generous boss.

All the employees were brimming with motivation. It was as though they had transformed into perpetual motion machines and didn't feel tired at all. When they went back to work, they became so enthusiastic about delivering perfection for their work!

After Lin Yuzhen came out from the office, she turned to glance at Jiang Ning and said, "If you have any comment, just give it to me straight."

She clearly saw Jiang Ning stifling a laugh and he didn't look serious at all.

"Well done," said Jiang Ning solemnly, "You have a bit of my style in you now."

Lin Yuzhen scoffed.

She was still a little nervous inside. Although she was a little too fast when deciding on giving a \$100 million bonus, she couldn't take back her words since she was their boss.

But \$100 million...was really a lot of money!

“Hubbyyyyyy,” said Lin Yuzhen as she dragged her words. She held Jiang Ning’s hand and shook it as she looked at him with anticipation and asked, “Did I offer too much bonus? Tell me the truth. If it’s too much, I can correct myself. I don’t mind embarrassing myself.”

“It’s nothing,” said Jiang Ning as he shook his head. “\$100 million isn’t money.”

Lin Yuzhen went quiet.

\$100 million was genuinely pocket change to Jiang Ning. There was already \$1 billion in the card Su Mei used for buying groceries.

“Money makes the world go round. The South Island tourism trade has been declining for years and all the people in the industry aren’t very enthusiastic. Large bonuses will especially help encourage them to work diligently. Also, it’s a good chance for Distant Dreams to become a one of a kind travel agency on South Island. In the long run, this company will make way more than \$100 million for Lin Group.”

Jiang Ning exhaled and stuck his thumb up at Lin Yuzhen.

“Wifey has such great foresight. I’m very impressed! Very impressed!”

He was clearly consoling Lin Yuzhen, but he made it sound like he was commending her and did it with subtlety no less. Lin Yuzhen didn’t know how to respond.

NH

Was she that good?

Lin Yuzhen instantly lifted her head slightly and looked at Jiang Ning. Then she nodded and acted serious as she said, "Hubby, you're not too bad yourself for understanding my intentions."

Jiang Ning and Lin Yuzhen looked at each other. Then suddenly, they couldn't help laughing.

Lin Yuzhen flew into Jiang Ning's embrace. She held his arm and was reluctant to be apart from him for even one moment.

Since it was their honeymoon, they had to look the part. They kept sightseeing, eating, and buying plenty of stuff!

They didn't let go of each other's hands almost for the entire day. If Jiang Ning wasn't disallowed in the women's bathroom, he might probably follow her in as well.

Their clinginess made Su Yun, the legend of Shengcheng, already regret coming here with them.

Although Su Yun had plenty of great food, she had to keep watching them display their affection. They were so sticky!



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Good times were always short-lived.

Lin Yuzhen was a little tired from having fun all day. Jiang Ning held her hand as they went back to the hotel. After taking a warm shower, she climbed into his arms and fell into a deep sleep.

The night slowly grew quieter.

Fang Mi's eyes were sunken and remained completely bloodshot right now.

Although he hadn't slept a wink all night, he wasn't tired at all. He had a lot of adrenaline instead.

"Brother Fang, everything is set!"

"Brother Fang, we've been waiting for this day for so long!"

"Tonight is the night when you become the boss!"

"Brother Fang, let's do it!"

.....

His men were full of adrenaline as well and seemed incapable of restraining themselves.

Fang Mi stretched a hand and gestured for them to be silent.

"My brothers," he said resoundingly. "We have planned for today for years! Today, we will replace Nan Batian and become the leaders of South Island's illegal circles. And we will enjoy the fruits

of our labor together!”

Everyone cheered loudly!

“Raze South Gate Villa to the ground!” yelled Fang Mi.

“Raze South Gate Villa to the ground!” shouted everyone in unison.

“Kill Nan Batian!”

“Kill Nan Batian!”

The atmosphere reached a fever pitch, and a murderous air soared to the sky.

In no time.

At South Gate Villa!

A few dozen cars sped toward South Gate Villa and knocked its metal gate open.

BAM!

BAM!

When the gates fell to the ground with a crash, Fang Mi noticed that there was surprisingly no one standing guard.

“Do it!” he said sternly.

The men ran straight for Nan Batian’s villa. But on their way in, there wasn’t a single man in sight.

NH

Fang Mi furrowed his brows slightly as he wasn't sure what had happened. Based on his knowledge, Nan Batian's South Gate Villa was heavily guarded by plenty of men.

The older he got, the more afraid of dying he became. He was always worried that those with both new and old scores to settle with him would come and take revenge.

But why wasn't there a single man in sight today?

"Brother Fang, look at that!"

Fang Mi looked towards the villa door, where a dozen men lay sprawling in a mess!

He instantly recognized them. They were all Nan Batian's trusted men. Did they get killed by someone else?

"It must be Jiang Ning!" said Fang Mi with a shock, "It must have been him. He's so formidable!"

Fang Mi thought Jiang Ning only mentioned it casually when he promised to help. But Jiang Ning unexpectedly made a move.

Nan Batian was nothing now that Fang Mi had help from Jiang Ning.

"Humph, God must be on our side since we are so lucky," said Fang Mi as he laughed and waved his hand, "Let's go, my brothers! From tonight onwards, South Gate Villa is ours!"

NH

Fang Mi was first to charge towards the villa and kicked open its main entrance.

“Nan Batian, I, Fang Mi, am coming for you!” roared Fang Mi. But all the men were lying on the ground in a pool of blood when he entered the villa!

Nan Batian was shrinking into his sandalwood chair and shivering hard without any sign of his past glory at all!

“Don’t come any nearer! Go away!” yelled Nan Batian as he saw men entering. Fear crept over his face gradually as though he had witnessed something terrifying, and he shivered increasingly hard.

Fang Mi looked at Nan Batian as contempt flashed across his heart.

Nan Batian had certainly aged and become useless.

He had lost all dignity in his twilight years when he used to be so glorious.

He used to be so domineering.

But what happened to him today?

PAK!

Fang Mi raised his hand and slapped him so hard that he went rolling on the ground.

“Nan Batian, I’ve been waiting for this day for ten

NH

years!”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Fang Mi chuckled delightedly.

Nan Batian fell onto the ground and used his hands to cover his face. He was overwhelmed with panic as he shouted, "Ahhh! Don't kill me! Please don't kill me!"

He didn't appear like a big boss from the illegal circles and was completely frightened out of his wits.

Fang Mi stepped forward to kick Nan Batian hard on his chest and sent him flying again.

That kick felt gratifying.

Nan Batian treated him like a dog for decades.

Fang Mi never once brought up all the humiliation he suffered at Nan Batian's hand but remembered it all in his heart.

He had truly been waiting for this day for ten years!

"Didn't see it coming, did you?" said Fang Mi as he narrowed his eyes and stepped on Nan Batian, "Back in the day, you looked at me like this too as you towered overhead. Back then, you made me feel like a dog, but now I feel like a dragon."

He kept kicking Nan Batian, who instantly screamed agonizingly.

AHH!

Nan Batian wanted to struggle, but he couldn't

NH

wrest himself free. Fang Mi loudly laughed as he looked at Nan Batian's feeble attempt to fight back.

“Now you’re the one who’s a dog! You’re the one who’s a dog!”

Fang Mi wore a ferocious expression on his face as he kicked Nan Batian harder and harder. Nan Batian grabbed Fang Mi’s legs with all his might but was incapable of moving an inch.

AHH!

Nan Batian screamed excruciatingly!

Blood kept flowing from the corners of his lips as his face grew purple, and he stared wide-eyed at Fang Mi hard.

“Die! Die!”

CRACK!

Nan Batian’s rib had been broken by Fang Mi’s kick. His eyes widened as he collapsed onto the floor and stopped breathing.

Fang Mi gasped with great satisfaction in his heart.

Nan Batian was dead!

The illegal circles of South Island now belonged to Fang Mi.

The entire South Island tourism industry now

belonged to Fang Mi.

“Drag him out,” said Fang Mi with contempt after he inhaled deeply to compose himself and glance at Nan Batian, who looked like a pathetic dog now.

Fang Mi felt high spirited as he looked at the empty South Gate Villa.

This day had finally come.

Fang Mi sat on Nan Batian’s custom-built sandalwood chair. He could almost envision the sight of people prostrating before him as he closed his eyes slowly.

Jiang Ning’s face suddenly appeared in Fang Mi’s thoughts.

A shred of malice flashed across his eyes as he hastily opened his eyes.

“I probably succeeded in getting rid of Nan Batian so easily because of Jiang Ning’s help,” said Fang Mi. “If he could make me the boss, he would be able to yank me down as well!”

It was human nature to be greedy.

The moment he became the leader, he was reluctant to part with the title.

Since he and Jiang Ning weren’t friends and even had conflict previously, Jiang Ning would never sincerely help Fang Mi.

NH

But the moment Jiang Ning decided to attack him, it would be impossible for him to retaliate!

“Big boss, we’re done cleaning up. No one else is left in South Gate Villa!” said his subordinate. He even changed his greeting and called Fang Mi ‘big boss’ right away.

“Good,” said Fang Mi with a smile. “From now on, South Gate Villa belongs to us. Tell the others that they are welcome to stay in the bungalows outside!”

“Thank you, big boss!”

His men were all exhilarated.

The South Gate Villa cluster consisted of many other bungalows and had many rooms.

Even if each one of his trusted men took a single room for themselves, there were still rooms to spare.

Fang Mi certainly loved his men!

The moment he became boss, he shared the fruits of his success with everyone. He wasn’t like Nan Batian, who was completely selfish.



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!

NH

Fang Mi and his men cleaned South Gate Villa up. Since Fang Mi didn't talk about not having to lift a finger to kill Nan Batian and his men, his men didn't mention it either.

It seemed someone came before they did and finished all their opponents off.

Nan Batian was petrified and scared out of his wits until the moment he perished in Fang Mi's hand.

"Organize all these assets within a day and set Qiankun Island aside," ordered Fang Mi. "Since someone wants this island, we'll give it to him."

Since Jiang Ning wanted Qiankun Island, Fang Mi was ready to give it to him. Fang Mi even hoped that Jiang Ning would stay on the island forever...

He didn't want anyone to threaten his position.

Even though he was so intimidated by Jiang Ning's strength previously, he wanted more now.

He was a discontented and greedy man.

But Fang Mi would never come to know that this greed would kill him one day!

.....

What did people do during their honeymoon?

There were plenty of other things they could do other than eating, shopping, holding hands, and taking photographs.

NH

They could act on any impulse and do as they pleased.

Jiang Ning was an easy going person, while Lin Yuzhen listened to everything he said. Since he was her man, she naturally agreed to all his suggestions.

“Qiankun Island?” asked Su Yun as she immediately jumped when she heard the place, “It’s a great place! It’s a great place!”

Her eyes lit up like a 12-watt lightbulb.

“Don’t you know, Yuzhen? The Love of Three Lifetime Stone is on Qiankun Island! Word has it that couples who swear before the stones will stay together forever!”

Lin Yuzhen glanced at Su Yun with some doubts in her heart.

What Love of Three Lifetime Stone?

It sounded so much like a fantasy. But did it work?

“Hubby, are you taking me there?”

Since Jiang Ning suggested it, Lin Yuzhen had no objection. When Su Yun talked about the Love of Three Lifetime Stone, it sounded intriguing to her.

Stay together forever...of course, she wanted to be with Jiang Ning forever.

“Yup, let’s go there for some fun. There are a lot of

NH

places we can visit on the island. I checked it all up," said Jiang Ning with a smile as he nodded. "Of course, there's plenty of good food too."

The moment he brought up food, Su Yun held Lin Yuzhen's hand as she said, "Your highly skilled photographer has been waiting for this day for very long."

She patted her chest and said, "Believe me, Yuzhen. I definitely won't overeat...I MEAN! I will definitely take great photos of you two!"

Lin Yuzhen had no opinion, of course.

She listened to everything Jiang Ning said.

Qiankun Island was closed off.

But Fang Mi arranged for a yacht to bring Jiang Ning and the others over.

For the time being, Jiang Ning and the others would be the only visitors at the tourist attraction, Qiankun Island. No one else was allowed on it.

Su Yun was a little excited.

Jiang Ning had booked the entire island!

Even those who merely booked an entire cinema would make headlines, but Jiang Ning booked this whole island. Since it was a tourist attraction, it must have cost a bomb!

"I hope my future husband will also book an entire island for me too. I'm sure that'll be very

NH

romantic!”

“I think it will be more meaningful if he treated you to an all-you-can-eat buffet for an entire month,” said Jiang Ning calmly as he glanced at her.

He brought everyone up the yacht and headed straight for Qiankun Island.

From a distance, Fang Mi watched as Jiang Ning and the others headed towards Qiankun Island. Then a biting and malicious look of murder flashed across his face!

“My apologies, but I want Qiankun Island too. I don’t want to give it to away,” said Fang Mi coldly. “No matter how powerful you are, you can forget about leaving the island for the rest of your life.”



Rate the Translation to Get 2 Pearls.



Wait! I Have Something to Say!



Send a Gift to the Writer!